

Pali Text Society.



91
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LEON FEER

(OF PARIS)

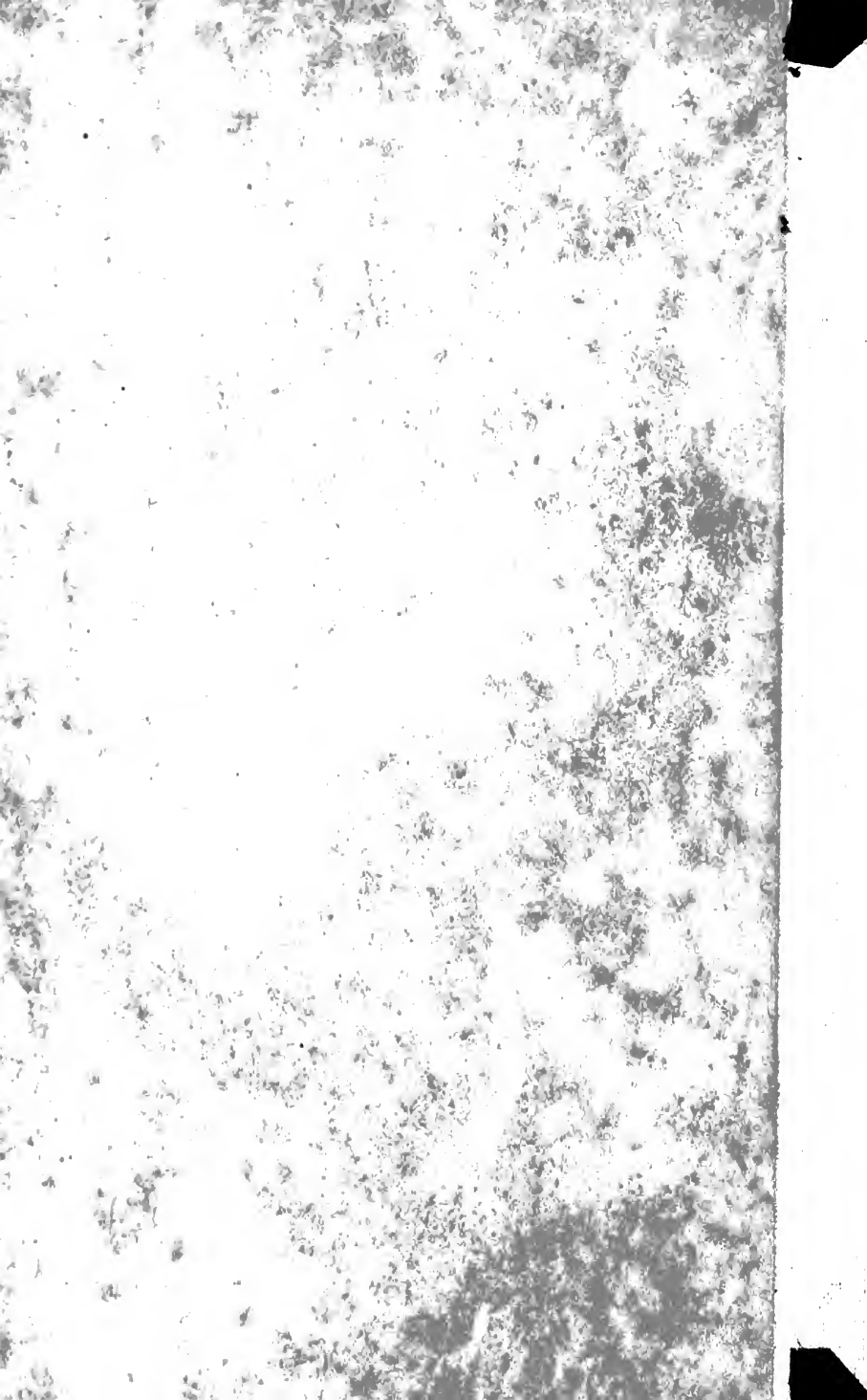
LONDON :

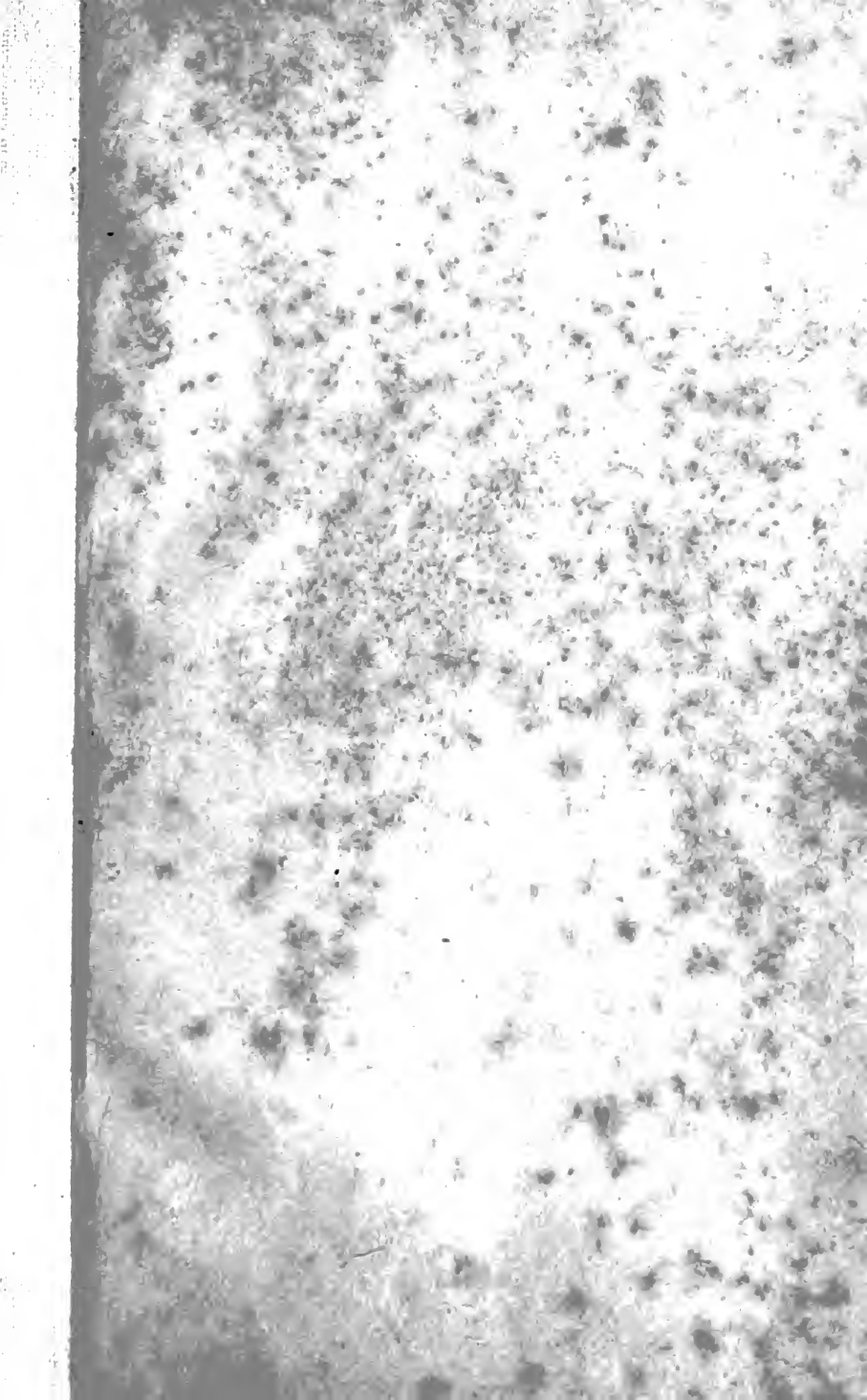
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1894.







Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA



Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C

1894.

PK
4591
S25
1884
V14



1154955

CONTENTS.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| INTRODUCTION | vii |
| BOOK I SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV) | 1 |
| Sec. 1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i> | 1 |
| CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo) | 1 |
| „ II (Yamaka-vaggo) | 6 |
| „ III (Sabba-vaggo) | 15 |
| „ IV (Jātidhamma-vaggo) | 26 |
| „ V (Anicca-vaggo) | 28 |
| Sec. 2 <i>Paññāsako dutiyo...</i> | 30 |
| CHAPTER I (Avijjā-vaggo) | 30 |
| „ II (Migajāla-vaggo) | 35 |
| „ III (Gilāna-vaggo) | 46 |
| „ IV (Channa-vaggo) | 53 |
| „ V (Saḷa-vaggo) | 70 |
| Sec. 3 <i>Paññāsam tatiyam</i> | 85 |
| CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo) | 85 |
| „ II (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo) | 91 |
| „ III (Gahapati-vaggo) | 109 |
| „ IV (Devadaha-vaggo) | 124 |
| „ V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)... .. | 132 |
| Sec. 4 <i>Paññāsam catuttham</i> | 142 |
| CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo) | 142 |
| „ II (Satṭhi-peyyāla) | 148 |
| „ III (Samudda-vaggo) | 157 |
| „ IV Āsivisa-vaggo) | 172 |
| BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI) | 204 |
| CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo) | 204 |
| „ II (Rahogata-vaggo) | 216 |
| „ III Atṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo) | 230 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ... | 238 |
| CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ... | 238 |
| ,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ... | 243 |
| ,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ... | 246 |
| BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ... | 251 |
| BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ... | 261 |
| BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ... | 262 |
| BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ... | 281 |
| BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ... | 305 |
| BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ... | 359 |
| CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) | 359 |
| ,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ... | 362 |
| BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ... | 374 |

INDICES—

| | |
|---|-----|
| I. Index to the Proper Names ... | 407 |
| II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ... | 413 |
| III. Index to the Gāthās... ... | 419 |

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called SALĀYATANA-VAGGO—of the Saṃyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ṇi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 Saṃyuttas, entitled: 1 Saḷāyatana; 2 Vedanā; 3 Mātugāma; 4 Jambukhādaka; 5 Sāmaṇḍaka; 6 Moggalāna; 7 Citta; 8 Gāmani; 9 Asaṅkhata; 10 Avyākata; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Saḷāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening Saṃyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsako*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggio 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyāla*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhatta*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhatta* and *bāhira* to 1 (=2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggio—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *saṭṭhi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika sutta* is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmañḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII.—XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmañḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, 1.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.—XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a “first chapter” (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter,” with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata—Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the "first" one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

| Numbers | Titles | Vaggos | Suttas |
|-------------|-----------------|-------------|---------------|
| 1. XXXV. | Salāyatana-S. | 19 (or 22?) | 207 (or 247?) |
| 2. XXXVI. | Vedanā-S. | 3 | 29 |
| 3. XXXVII. | Mātugāma-S. | 3 | 34 |
| 4. XXXVIII. | Jambukhādaka-S. | 1 | 16 |
| 5. XXXIX. | Sāmaṇḍaka-S. | 1 | 16 |
| 6. XL. | Moggalāna-S. | 1 | 11 |
| 7. XLI. | Citta-S. | 1 | 10 |
| 8. XLII. | Gāmaṇi-S. | 1 | 13 |
| 9. XLIII. | Asaṅkhata-S. | 2 (or 34?) | 44 (or 1463?) |
| 10. XLIV. | Avyākata-S. | 1 | 11 |
| Total | | 33 | 391 |

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Saḷāyatana and 1,463 in the Asaṅkhata,—what the text seems to permit— if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gāmani-S., it adds the *vattthudevata*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the Saḷāyatana- and Mahā-vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

- S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
 S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
 B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)
 B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction ; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Puṇṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the Saḷāyatana-Saṃyutta : it corresponds closely to a part of the " Légende de Purṇa," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his " Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume ; the first to the proper names ; the second to the titles of the Suttas ; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Saṃyuttas.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1 ; ajjhataṃ*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ || ekaṃ samāyāmaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||
yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā ||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso
attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ||

4 Sotāmaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ || la ||

5 Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ || la ||

6 Jivhā aniccā¹ || yad aniccaṃ^o °sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ||

7-8 Kāyo anicco || Mano anicco || yad aniccaṃ taṃ
dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ||

¹ B aniccāma

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi^o|| ghānasmimpi^o||
jivhāya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim
vimuttamhīti¹ nāṇam hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

2 (2) *Dukkham 1; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ||| Ghānam dukkhaṃ||| Jivhā
dukkhaṃ||| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

3 (3) *Anattā 1; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā||| Ghānam anattā||| Jivhā anattā||
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

4 (4) *Aniccā 2; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā²|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

¹ S¹⁻³ vimuttamiti always ² S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi^o|| Gandhesu pi^o|| Rasesu pi^o|| Phoṭṭhabbēsu pi^o|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttambhīti nāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

5 (5) *Dukkham 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

6 (6) *Anattā 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

¹ S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹-3 rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

4-5 Sotā aniccā|| Ghāna aniccā||

6 Jivhā aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhataṃ*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannessa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||²

8 Mano dukkha atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² More complete in B¹⁻²

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekho hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ || pe|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| pe||² paṭipanno hoti||| Kāyo anattā|||³

8 Mano anattā atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ hotīti

² Complete in B¹⁻²

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹⁻³, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotīti; the remainder is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

12 (12) Anattā 4; bāhiram

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

Aniccavaggo pathamo||²

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca||

tayo ajjhatabāhirā||

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā||

te te ajjhatabāhirā ti||

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) Sambodhena 1

1 Sāvatti||³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ|| ayam cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo|| Yo manasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam manassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsim³|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

³ B nabbha^o always

² B¹⁻² kivañ^o; S³ jivañ^o

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko saddānaṃ|| la|| Ko gandhānaṃ|| Ko rasānaṃ|| Ko potṭhabbānaṃ|| Ko dhammānaṃ assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho rūpe³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam rupānaṃ assādo|| Yam rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādīnavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

4-7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo|| Yam dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādīnavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

9-10 Yāva kivañcāham⁴ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavānaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsimaṃ|| pe|| abbaññāsimaṃ || 5

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarimaṃ|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamamaṃ|| yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññāsimaṃ

⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always ; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham|||

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave|| Ghānassāham bhikkhave|||

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham|||

6 Kāyassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham|||

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtaṃ nābhaññāsim|| pe|| abbaññāsim|||

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etam always

² S¹⁻³ etaṃ here only

ādīnavapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo rūpānam ādīnavo tad
ajjhagamam̐|| yāvata rūpānam ādīnavo paññāya me so
sudiṭṭho||| Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim̐|| yaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam̐||
yāvata rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-
ṭhaṃ|||

3-6 Pe|||

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐||
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvata dhammā-
nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Dhammānāham
bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim̐|| yo dhammānam
ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvata dhammānam ādīnavo
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||| Dhammānāham bhikkhave
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐|| yaṃ dhammānaṃ nissara-
ṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam̐|| yāvata dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ
paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ|||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ
bāhīraṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca
ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissarānato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhañ-
ñasiṃ|| pe|| abbhaññasiṃ|||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

17 (5) *No cetena 1*

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa|| na-
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādīnavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā
cakkhusmā nissaranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādīnavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādīnavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādīnavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇam abhavissa||
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam tasmā sattā jivhāya
nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
sārājanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādīnavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādīnavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇam abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam
ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca
ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nāb-
bhaññāsuṃ¹|| neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³
cetasā vihariṃsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam
ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca
ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāsu ² In B^{1,2} only ³ B¹ vipari^o always

sum|| atha kho¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya nissaṭṭā visamyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
tīti||

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-
janti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇam abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānam|||

8-10 Gandhānam|||

11-13 Rasānam||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānam|||

17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammānam assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam ādinavo abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇam abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivaṅca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam
bāhirānam āyatanānam assādañ ca assādato ādinavaṅca
ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

bhaññaṃsu|| neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimṣu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca adinavato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbaññaṃsu|| atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi²|| Yo manam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivham nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ S³ tāvāhaṃ (haṃ being added underneath)

² B¹⁻² add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhamā ti vadāmi||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhamā ti vadāmi ti|||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti ||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo ||

Tassuddānaṃ¹ ||

Sambodhena dve vuttā || Assādena apare dve ||

No cetena dve vuttā || Abhinandena apare dve ||

Uppādena dve vuttā || Vaggo tena pavuccatāti ||

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi || tam suṇātha ||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam || Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³ || Sotañca saddā ca⁴ || Ghānañca gandhā ca⁵ || Jivhā rasā ca || Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca || Mano ca dhammāca || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam ||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya || Aham etaṃ sabbam paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmi || tassa vācavattur⁶ evassa || puttḥo ca na sampāpeyya⁷ || uttariñca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya || Tam kissa hetu || yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasanti ||

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam || rūpā pahātabbā || cakkhuviññānaṃ pahātabbam || cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānaṃ and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddañca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ ovattthukam ; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa^o always ; B² once at the end

tabbo|| Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam sukham vā³ dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhaviññānam pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi⁴ pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññānam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵||

25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶|| cakkhuviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidam always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
tabbā|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
nāya dhammo ti||

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirāja-
yaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ
avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avi-
rājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe
anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ² appajahaṃ abhabbo
dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuvīññāṇam|| la|| cakkhusamphas-
sam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkha-
yāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||³ la|| jivhā-
viññānaṃ|| pe|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-
kham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānaṃ
aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkha-
yāya|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appaja-
ham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇam
manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijā-
naṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-
jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| ¹ rūpe abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhāviññānam|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi ² abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam|| ³

18 Manam abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam ⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| ⁵

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|| ⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho ⁷ cakkhu ye ⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātābbā dhammā|| pe||

¹ This phrase is repeated in S³ ² S³ inserts jānam

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassam are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

11 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

19 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Missing in B

³ S¹⁻³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe|||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam||| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| la||¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam^o tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti² nānam hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī|||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti|||

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam||³ Ekam समयam Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam|||⁴

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual

³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhuviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ||| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|||¹ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanashehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ||| Kena andhabhūtaṃ||| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto|||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manoviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ||| Kena andhabhūtaṃ||| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti² ñāṇam hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

30 (8) *Sārappa*

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasārappaṃ³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here andhabhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vimuttamīti

³ B¹ °samugghāṭa^o always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karottha bhāssissāmi||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta sārūppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cakkhusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim̐ na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim̐ na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusamphasso² me ti na maññati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim̐ pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu^o rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viññāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāvīññānasmim̐ na maññati jivhāvīññāṇato na maññati Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim̐ na maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me ti na maññati|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim̐ pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam̐ na maññati manasmim̐ na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manovīññāṇaṃ na maññati manovīññānasmim̐ na maññati manovīññāṇato na maññati Manovīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati|| Manosamphassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim̐ na maññati manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhuḥkam etc. is missing in Sr.³

² Sr.³ °phassaṃ

maññati!!! Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati!!!

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati!!!

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loka upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||¹ Khīṇājāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti!!!

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā paṭipadā ti!!!

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam suṇātha!!!

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā² paṭipadā!!!

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati!!! rūpe na maññati|| pe!!! cakkhuvīññāṇam na maññati!!! cakkhusamphassam na maññati!!! Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati!!! Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati!!! pe!!!

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati!!! rase na maññati|| jivhāvīññāṇam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati!!!⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ onibbayi; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ osappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāvīññāṇam, etc.

vedayitaṃ¹ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||
tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

9 Manaṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano
viññānaṃ|| manosamphassaṃ||| Yam pidam³ °Tam me
ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ
hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanam tam
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evaṃ na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassaṃ
paccataññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brah-
macariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti|||

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā|||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccaṃ vā
āniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanātampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma^o

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkusamphasso niceo vā
anico vā ti||

Anico bhante||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitūṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti||

No hetam bhante|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhvāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| mano samphasso
niceo vā anico vā ti||

Anico bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| ¹

Tassuddānam||| ¹

Sabham ca dve pi pahānā ²|||

Parijānā apare duve|| ³

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| ⁴

Sārubbā dve ca sappāyā|| ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ|| kiṅca bhikkhave sabbam ⁷ jātidhammaṃ|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānaṃ apare dve; B¹ parijānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sārubbam sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ||| Rūpā jātidhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso jātiddhammo||| Yam pidamaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso||| Yam pidamaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātiddhammo||| Dhammā jātiddhammā||| Manoviññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātiddhammo||| Yam pidamaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātiddhammaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti|||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ |||

35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ|||

36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ|||²

37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ|||

38 (6) *Saṅkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ|||³

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhitam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² saṅkilesika^o

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ ||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ ||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ ||

42 (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ ||¹

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇaṃ ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca ||³Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ ||⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti ||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatti || Tatra kho ||⁵**43** (1) *Aniccā*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||⁶**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ||

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyam

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhamma to each of these three words

⁵ In B¹⁻² only

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||¹**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam|||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham||² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rūpā upassatthā||| Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham||| Cakkhusamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasā upassatthā||| Jivhāvīññānam upassattham||| Jivhāsamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhammā upassatthā||| Manovīññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ|||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo|||

Tassa uddānam|||²

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ|||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||³

Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭhaṃ||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatī|||⁵

Salāyatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo⁶|||

Tassuddānam|||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānica||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsam||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatī|||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatti|| la||¹⁰

53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

⁴ B¹⁻² upassaṭṭhaṃ ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuccatī

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janāniccaṃ ⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati ¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

4 Cakkhum kho ¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Cakkhuviññāṇam|| || Cakkhusamphassaṃ|| || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| || Ghānaṃ|| || Jivhaṃ|| || Kāyaṃ|| ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññāṇam|| || Manosamphassaṃ|| || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā ² pahiyiyanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| || Rūpe|| Cakkhuviññāṇam|| || Cakkhusamphassaṃ|| || pe|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| ||

55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho ³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² B² ojanāni always

³ In B^{1,2} only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato||| Cakkhuvīññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anattato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

56-57 (4-5) *Asavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato āsavā pahiyantīti|| la|||

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|| la|||¹

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ^o anusayā pahiyantīti|| la||| anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manaṃ|| || Dhamme|| || Manovīññānaṃ|| Mano-samphassaṃ|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu jānato evam passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti|||

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suñātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S¹.³ ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotam ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānam ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyam ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ 1*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati³ cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ B¹⁻² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya¹ dhammoti||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ^o niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññānaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ opariyādā ; S³ opariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||
jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati||
manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-
daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya
dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||
Tassuddānam ||
Avijjā Samyojanā dve||
Āsavena dve vuttā²||
Anusayā apare dve||³
Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ||⁴
Vaggo tena pavuecatī||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālena 1

- 1 Sāvattthinidānam||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||
- 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Ekavihāri ekavihāriti bhante vuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādiṇṇena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiya-vihārī¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati samyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃ hitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati samyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati samyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vana-patthāni² pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaḍḍāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa³ apahīnā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹⁻³ saddutiya^o always

² B¹ araññevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadatī nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asatī sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asatī samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharatī ākiñne¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati|||

19 Tam kissa hetu||| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti|||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandatī abhivadatī ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālatī vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la|||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandatī abhivadatī ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ B¹ ākiñno

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi|||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi|||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi|||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaññatti vā ti|||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayam always

cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi 2*

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi 3*

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi 4*

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing in S¹⁻³

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||| la||| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti|||

69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi||| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-muṭṭhīti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca||| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ|||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha||| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-muṭṭhīti|||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā||| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sariputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo||| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa^o always; S¹ bhūsa^o here only; S³ hūsa^o; further on S¹⁻³ hūsa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va||| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
nāmoti|||

7 Tathā hi² panāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā||| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimṣu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhi ti|||

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ
veditabbaṃ viññūhīti|||

4 Idha pana Upavāṇa⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ divvā
rūpapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapaṭisamvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
divvā rūpapaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapaṭisamvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhīti|||

¹ B^{1,2} inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāṇa-o both always; S^{1,3} are
wavering

⁷ S^{1,3} Idhupavāṇa

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghānena gandhaṃ|| jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only ; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi^o rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|||

71 (9) *Chaphassāyataniḱā 1*

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ¹|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi|||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu||| Cakkhum etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi ti||| No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati|| esevanto dukkhassa|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||| No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevanto dukkhassa|| la|||

9 Manam ° esevanto dukkhassā ti||²

¹ B¹⁻² anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S^{1,3}

72 (10) *Chaphassayātanikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so ² imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ pathamaṃ phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| la||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evante etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| pa||

9 Manaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti|| Evam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca
nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ¹|| ahañhi bhante
channaṃ phassayātanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca
assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
janāmīti|||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kalla-
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||| No etam bhante|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā ānicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kalla-
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti
ñānaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ|||

Migajālena dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca||

Chaphassāyatānikā tayo ti⁴|||

1 S¹ anassātam—pe— ; B¹⁻² add panassassaṃ

2 S¹⁻³ sattamo 3 B¹ upavāno 4 B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ||¹

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto² ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca³ appaññāto bhikkhūti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|||

5 Addasā kho so⁴ bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va⁵ āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samaṅcopi⁶|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samaṅcopi⁷|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmiti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci⁸ te bhikkhu khamāniyam|| kacci yāpaniyam||⁹ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamāniyam na yāpaniyam|| bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vipaṭisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam¹⁰ anappako vipaṭisāroti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaññāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always ; B¹ samīdhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samaṅcosi here only

⁸ B² Kieci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yā^o ¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā silato na² upavadatī||

No hetam bhante||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadatī|| atha bhikkhu + kismimca te kukkucam ko ca + vippatīsārotī||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi⁶ nibbindatī|| pe||⁷ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci s amudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamattako ātāpī pahitatto vihareyanti||

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuviññānam || Cakkhusamphasso || Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā⁴|| Kāyo||

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manoviññānaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkhaṃ

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti||¹

77 (4) Radhā 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||
5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīñ-
ñāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-
boti||

78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||
5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā||
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manovīññāṇaṃ||
Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ
asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kamaṃ pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

¹ 11 is missing in S³

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti||| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano ¹|||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu ² bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti||| ³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā ⁴ nālam abhinivesāyāti|| so sabbam ⁵ dhammam abhijānāti|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti ⁶|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññānam|| cakkhusamphassaṃ||| pe||| yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ va|| tam pi aññato passati|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma ; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame¹ brahmacariyam vussatī||| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃ|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham² Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī||| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve³ Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti|||⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa⁶ pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī|||

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||| Mano dukkho|| la||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|||⁷ Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B^{1,2} pariññattam

³ S³ ce ; B^{1,2} ceva

⁴ S^{1,3} vādānupāto always

⁵ S^{1,3} āgacchantīti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S^{1,3} vussatīti ; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti|||

82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti|||

Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca lujjati|||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu¹ lujjati||| Rūpā lujjanti||| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ lujjati||| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pe||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi lujjati|||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti|||

83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatūme pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe³ sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatūme pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti|||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatūme pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ oādiṇṇavatte.

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyā-diṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvatte paññāpayamāno paññā-peyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||

Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā palokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidam palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā|| Jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso palokadhammo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo|| Dhammā palokadhammā|| Manovīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso palokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

¹ S¹-3 atthamo

² S¹-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko¹ ti vuccati|||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā||| Cakkhuviññānam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pe||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti|||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ānanda||| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Aniccā bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuviññānam|| pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S³ omits loko

² S³ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|||

Yam pidam manosamphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||
pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||
Āyāmāvuso¹ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi|||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimṣu|| upasaṅkamtivā
paññatte āsane nisidimṣu|||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca||| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyaṃ kacci
yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
manti|| patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ||
bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena²
muddhānam³ abhimattheyya⁴|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti⁵||| Na me āvuso
khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḥhena varatta-
khaṇḍena sīse sīsavethaṃ⁶ dadeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me⁷ sīse vedanā⁸||| Na me āvuso khamani-
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti⁹|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya¹⁰||
evam eva kho me¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-
kantanti¹²||| Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-
kamo ti|||

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamā°

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² ubananti

⁶ B¹ °vedham ; B² °gevaṃ

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² °teyyum

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² °kantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
adhimatto kāyasmim dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamanīyam
na yāpanīyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo
ti⁴ ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi
jīvitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi⁵ || yāpetāyasmā
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-
ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa
natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam
upatṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi⁸
sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
na pi me natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
upatṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo dīgharattaṃ
manāpeneva no amanāpena || etaṃ hi āvuso sāvakassa
patirūpaṃ || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
āharissatīti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehī ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam¹¹ kiñcid
eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karotī pañhassa
veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam||| Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti|||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇa viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti|||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbedhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyasmim āvuso|| Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasī ti|||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇe jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇa-

¹ S¹ vedissāmīti ; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmmesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmīti||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātabbamaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti|| agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antamaṃ nisīdi||

24 Ekam antamaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākātā ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitaṃ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ ogatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutūppā te : cutūppātona hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbaviciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S¹ Channassa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyam nikkhipati aññañca kāyam upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi||| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehi|||

88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamaṃ|| upasañkamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhita rajanīyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhasāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmīti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime ⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| yam maṃ nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| Yam maṃ na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yaṃtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; S¹ vaticāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti ¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti ² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena³ satthena jīvitā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

12 Sace pana tvam ⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā ⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti|||

Sace mam ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa ⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca atṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāram pariyesanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva ⁸ satthahāram laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti|||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B¹⁻² te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B¹⁻² me ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ apariyitṭham mamevā (or vaceva? in S¹)

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīva-
ram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam
pakkāmi||| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunā-
paranto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo
Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañca-
mattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi||¹ teneva antaravassena²
tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi|||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe|||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum||| Yo³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto
Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato||
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi⁴
dhammassa cānudhammam⁵ na ca maṃ⁶ dhammādhika-
raṇaṃ vihasesi||| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto-
ti|||

89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁷ yena Bhagava tenupasaṅ-
kami|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅ-
khittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahī-
tatto vihareyyan ti|||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|||

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na | i

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ tam anupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||² Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti|||

90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallaṃ|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B¹⁻² viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇam me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya|| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmīṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|| Dhamme na maññeyya|| Manovīññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya|| sabbasmīṃ na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno ¹ na kiñci pi ² loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

¹ S^{1.3} namaññamāno

² Missing in B^{1.2}

parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

91 (8) *Ejā* 2

2 *Ejā* bhikkhave rogo *ejā* gaṇḍo *ejā* sallam|| tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṅkheyya anejo
vihareyya vītasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya|| cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ||| Cakkhusam-
phassaṃ||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ hoti
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-
ñati||| Jivhāvīññānaṃ||| Jivhāsamphassaṃ||| Yam
pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati|| pe|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||
Dhamme||| Manovīññānaṃ||| Manosamphassaṃ|||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

¹ B¹⁻² insert ce pi

² B² vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā||¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajanātiti|||

92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||
Kinci bhikkhave dvayam|||

3 Cakkhuṅca rūpā² ca|| Sotañceva saddā³ ca|| Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca|| Kāyo ca poṭṭhabbā⁵
ca|| Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca||| Idam vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayam|||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ¹⁰ dvayam paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹²|| uttariṅca
vighātam āpajjeyya|||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
minti|||¹³

93 (10) Dvayam 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti|||
Kathaṅca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññānaṃ sam-
bhoti|||

3 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
naṃ¹⁴||| Cakkhu aniccā vipariṇāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvī||

¹ B¹⁻² khandha°; B² āyatanam ² S¹⁻³ rūpañ

³ S¹⁻³ saddaṅ ⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ poṭṭhabbo ⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ca by S¹

⁷ S³ dhamme ⁸ S³ vo ⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ añña ¹¹ So B¹ (°kap); B² °vatthud; S¹⁻³ vatthur

¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāseyya ¹³ S¹ assasāminti

¹⁴ S³ adds aviññānaṃ

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °ṇāmaṃ; B¹ °nāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañca² aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ³ cakkhaviññāṇaṃ|| kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁵ cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppauno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phuṭṭho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| jivhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso|| jivhāsamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||

¹ S¹⁻³ calamevaca

² B¹⁻² vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹⁻³ samuppannaṃ ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ puṭṭho always ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

aniccam ¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyaṅca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññāṇam|||

8 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| mano anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calāṅceva vyayaṅca aniccāṃ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| manoviññāṇam aniccāṃ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccāṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññāṇam kuto niccāṃ bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Aniccāṃ kho paṇā bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇam sambhotī|||

Channavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Paloka ² Suñño ³ Saṃkhittam | ⁴

Channo ⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo||| ⁶

Ejeneva ⁷ ca dve vuttā|| ⁸

Dvayehi apare dve ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ saṃkhitte

⁵ S³ chaṇṇo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejaṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaḷeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkham³ nigacchati||
tesañ ca ye samvaraṇam aveḍimsu⁴||
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||
manorame rāgapatham⁶ vinodaye||
nacappiyam⁷ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vahā, vahaṃ always ² B¹ °adhigatā ³ B² sukham

⁴ B¹ aveḍisum; B² aveḍimsuṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacāppiyam here and further on

Saddaṅca sutvā dutiyam¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito² siyā||
 athappiye³ dosagataṃ vinodaye||
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṅca ghātvā⁴ surabhim⁵ manoramaṃ||
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||
 akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye||
 Chandānunito⁶ na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasaṅ ca bhotvā sāditaṅ ca sāduṅ ca⁷||
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
 sāduṃ ramaṃ⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹||
 Virodhaṃ asādūsu¹⁰ no padaṃ saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phuṭṭho¹¹ na sukkena majje¹²||
 dukkhena phuṭṭho pi na sampavedhe¹³||
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho¹⁴||
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā||
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||
 manomayam gehasitaṅca sabbam||
 panujja nekkhammasitam¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷||
 phuṭṭhassa¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate¹⁹ kvaci||
 te rāgādose²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo||
 bhavattha²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

-
- 1 S¹⁻³ duhayam 2 S³ pamucchito; B² sumuñcito
 3 B¹⁻² athopiye 4 B¹⁻² ghatvā 5 S¹ surati
 6 B¹ chandānito; B² channāduniko 7 S³ sātaṅca; S¹ sāṅca
 8 S¹⁻³ sārasaṃ omitting duṃ 9 S¹⁻³ bhuñje
 10 S³ asādhusū; B² āyādūsu; B¹ āsāduma
 11 B² phuṭṭhe 12 S³ majjhena 13 B¹⁻² ovedhi
 14 B¹⁻² upekkhe 15 B² nikkhamma^o; S¹⁻³ ositaṃhi
 16 B² iriyati; S¹⁻³ iriyatīti 17 S¹⁻³ subhāvītā
 18 S³ phuṭṭhassu 19 S¹ vikampite; S³ vikampaṇe
 20 S¹⁻³ rāgādosam; B¹⁻² add hi
 21 So B¹; B² bhavata; S¹⁻³ bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamaṃ pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti|||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti|||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṅkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyaṃ||
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti|||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta||| Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca
suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemanti||| No hetam bhante|||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā
na ca ghāyasi||⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha||
la|||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca
sāyasi||⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asampuṭ-
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi
te tattha|| la|||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālumkya° always; S³ Mālumkya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² °nāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā
na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññā-
tabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||
viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātab-
besu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukya-
putta³ na tena||| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵||
tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha||| Yato tvam Mālukya-
putta³ na tattha⁶|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na
huraṃ na ubhayamantarena⁸|| esevento dukkhassāti|||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ °puttā)

³ S¹⁻³ °putte ⁴ S³ tato ⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato ⁷ S³ °puttenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena ⁹ S¹ satī always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ° always ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam ñatvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṃyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato ¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam nītvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhū sādhū Mālukyaṇṇa|| sādhū kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta ² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sāratattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhiṇṇhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahañṇati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||
|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ phussato

² sādhū kho^o oputta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakattho
appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacāriyapariyosānaṃ diṭ-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacāriyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇīyam|| nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ arahataṃ
ahosīti||

96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-
hānadhammañca cha ca² abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathaṃca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ sarasaṅkappā³
samyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaroti² na⁵ anabhāvam gameti|| vedi-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukyakulaputto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantiṃ^o always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti|| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||¹

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-
daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato
cittaṃ vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-
sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na
hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati
dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati||
asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam
apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati||
la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-
taṃ vyāsiṅcati jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsitta-
cittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-
taṃ vyāsiṅcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-
sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti||
pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ
viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte
dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā
pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyaṃ⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato
cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa
avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati||
pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ
vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsaṃ°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la|||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||| Kāyindriya^o|||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotiti|||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṅca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Kathaṅca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la|||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹⁻³ vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹⁻³ parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetamaṃ vuttamaṃ Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbamaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetamaṃ vuttamaṃ Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) *Samādhī*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhumaṃ aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇamaṃ aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphassa aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Yam pidamaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññāṇamaṃ|| Manosamphassa|| Yam pidamaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ti||

100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇamaṃ bhikkhave yogamaṃ āpajjatha|| paṭisallīṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhumaṃ aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe ; S³ paṭisallāṇohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā¹ adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

10 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||

101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā⁵ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||⁶ Cakkhuvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhāvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S³ ³ B¹ °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāno (or sallāno)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ B¹ inserts digharattaṃ

⁶ B¹ bhavissati ⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīnā, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| la|||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Dhammā na¹ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā² ḍaheyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Taṃ kissa hetu|||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati|||. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ|||
Cakkhusamphasso||| pa||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-
khaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] ⁴

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccahati vā; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ
and cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Taṃ kho ⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismiti bhāsati|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati|||

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| uccinnamulā

¹ B¹⁻² Udako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalikhātam; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ ṇu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji||
idam jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇi ti||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmi ti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji||
idam jātu palikhitam⁴ gaṇḍamūlam⁵ palikhaṇi ti||

Ṣaḷavaggo pañcamo⁶||

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā⁸ Parihānam||

Pamādavihārī ca⁹ Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patisallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumhākena Uddako¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Ṣaḷavaggena paññāsam||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-satam¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhataṃ ² S³ apalikhāṇam

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitaṃ

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānam— ⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādā^o ¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭisallinaṃ

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo|||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||| la |||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano niceo vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukham duk-
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-
tam itī ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkhasa bhikkhave samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṅ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñānam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṅ
ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṅ ca paṭicca||| Jivhaṅ ca paṭicca|||
Kāyaṅ ca paṭicca||| Manaṅ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manoviññānam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhasa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñānam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganiro-
dhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṅ ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṅca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhaṅca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam||
la|| Kāyaṅ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ ||
 tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpac-
 cayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādā-
 nanīrodho || upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā
 jātinīrodho || jātinīrodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevaduk-
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || | Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti || |

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desis-
 sāmi || taṃ suṇātha || |

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || |

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññā-
 ṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaṇa-
 ṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti ||
 ayam lokassa samudayo ||

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭicca || | Ghānañ ca paṭicca || | Jivhañ
 ca paṭicca || | Kāyañ ca paṭicca || |

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
 ṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ayam
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || |

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo || |

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgani-
 rodhā upādānanīrodho || pe || |² Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || |

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti || |

¹ S¹⁻³ cuppajjati always

² More complete in B^{1.2}

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti|||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti|||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti|||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asnūti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ||| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo||| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhi jānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhi jānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhi jānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhi jānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe|| Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi|||

3 Cakkuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṇca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṇca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca||| Jivhaṇca paṭicca||| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

14 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̄hito ¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|| attha-
saṃhito yam ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-
yakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upassutiti ⁶ |||

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṄAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ ||| Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho ⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīya||| Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato|||

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ °cariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ parijānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce ¹ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya ² tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato ³ Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na ⁴ yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| la|| ⁷ Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na ⁵ yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti|||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o rajaniyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā^o rajaniyā|||

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya
titṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṅgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātay-
yaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³
vadāmiti||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bha-
gavato etad ahoṣi|| Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā
utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gama-
nena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti
vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ
dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmiti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi|| Ayaṃ
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kamaṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ
sammodiṃsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-
retvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantam always

² So S¹⁻³; B¹ nāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both
always; when S¹⁻³ have patteyan, e is erased

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhassanta^o here and there

Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti||| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti¹ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu² ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca³ viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko⁴ sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākha-palāse⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya⁶ evam sampadam idam āyasmantānam satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe⁷ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha||| So āvuso⁸ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato||| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti

² Missing in S¹

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ sārattako

⁵ S¹⁻³ °palāso

⁶ S¹ maññe

⁷ B¹ tumhe

⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā
Anando agarum karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karoṭha bhā-
sissāmiti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassosum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca||| Yam kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
vibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam daṭṭhayyam
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa³ vitthāreṇa evam⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho avuso|| pe||
Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S³ omāñī always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānāndassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have nātayyam diṭṭheyyam patteyanti

³ B¹ etam

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibha-
jituṃ|| Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ
attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Atha kho mayaṃ bhante
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha|||

15 Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave
Ānando¹|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham
paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evaṃ eva vyākareyyaṃ
yathā² taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa³
attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyāthā ti|||

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra⁶
me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham{bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Ye
me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā
vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo satīcetaso
ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipa-
riṇatā|| tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpaṇṇo^o °Anando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds va

⁶ S³ inserts vā ; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti|||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihāram pavīsi|||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasanā vihāram pavītho||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶|| Yattha cakkhuṅca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹ ² B¹⁻² se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B ⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā° oye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathañ vitisāretvā ekam antañ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum|| Idañ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitttho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedittabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedittabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedittabbe¹|| ye āyatane vedittabbe ti¹|| Tesañ no āvuso ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idañ kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitttho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedittabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedittabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedittabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa|| pe|| vitthārena atthañ vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesañ no āvuso ambhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| Ia³|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmāti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave¹ pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante aṃbākam etad ahosi|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando²|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti||

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tthito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹-3 insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño^o is missing in S¹; S³ has —pc—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāviññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° orajanīyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya 2 tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° orajanīyā|| Tañce 4 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

1 S^r.³ tañca

2 B^r najjho ; B² nājjo°

3 B² naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B^r najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvinnēyyā|| (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||²)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti⁴ ||

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa|| so⁶vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hīnāyavattotiti ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajivaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessātīti netaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati|||

5 So ¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessātīti t̥hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ²|||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇaṃ ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ ⁴|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa t̥hitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā ⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi ⁶ navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi ⁷ yātrā ⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti|||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|||

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjātīti

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi° here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ vihiṃsūparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhiṇena passena sīha-
seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno
uṭṭhānasaññam manasikarivā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmam
paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi
cittam parisodheti|||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu gutta-
vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā
ti|||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti|||

121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam
cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa
vimutti-paripācānyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam
uttariṃ² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti|||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-
ta-cīvaram ādāya³ Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya carivā pacchā-
bhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-
tesī||| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanaṃ tenu-
pasāṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā
nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi|||

4 Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni
Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti⁴ ||| Ajja Bhagavā
āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessati-
ti|||

5 Atha kho Bbagavā Andhavanam ajjhogabevā aññata-
rasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho
Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

¹ S¹-3 Sakkānu ² B¹-2 omit Rāhulaṃ and have uttari

³ S¹-3 insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvīsi

⁴ E¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca|||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā ti||| Anicecam bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Duk-
kham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vāti||| Aniccā ² bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā ti||| Anicecam
bhante|||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco
bhante|||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagataṃ|| taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vāti||| Anicecam bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7-8 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| gha||
Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkharagatam viññāṇagatam taṃ pi niccaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vāti||| Anicecam bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

10 Kāyo|||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Duk-
kham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² S¹⁻³ anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ

Manoviññanamṃṃ Manosamphassoṃṃ

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatamṃṃ tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vātiṃṃ Aniccam bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindatiṃṃ yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatamṃṃ tasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ
paṃṃ Jivhāya pi^o nibbindatiṃṃ Kāyasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindatiṃṃ yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatamṃṃ tasmim pi
nibbindatiṃṃ Nibbindam virajjatiṃṃ virāgā vimuccatiṃṃ
Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ṇāṇam hotiṃṃ Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātītiṃṃ

13 Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitam abhinandiṃṃ imasmim ca pana veyyakara-
ṇasmim bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹ṃṃ anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādiṃṃ Yam
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammantiṃṃ

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanaṃ caṃṃ tam suṇāthaṃṃṃ

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā¹|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā¹|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā¹|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā¹|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā¹||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā¹|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹ dhammā¹|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti¹||

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca¹|| tam suṇātha¹||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ¹||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave² ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā¹|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti¹||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo³||

Tassuddānam⁴||

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā¹||

Lokakāmaguṇena⁵ ca¹||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva¹||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo¹||

Samyojanam Upādānam¹||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti¹||

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā ; in S³ there was saṃñjojanīyā ; but the letters saṃñjoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojanīyā-samyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ taturō

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokokāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o
^osaupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||¹

10 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o
^oanupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||¹

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthi-
gāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena Bhagavā||
pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō Bha-
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinib-
bāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idha-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||
pe||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī||

4 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl^o; S³ Nāl^o; B² Nāl^o

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ anikī^o; B² anakī^o both here and further on

tīsu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethāti||| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhādrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti||| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bharadvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti|||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsam naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkaṇ hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pibakam papphāsam antam antagaṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti||| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti|||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti||| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati||| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² omiñjam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmīti

⁴ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpadenti||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti||| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||¹ addhānaṃ ca āpādeniti|||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam² bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho³ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādeniti|||

10 Aham pi⁴ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteveva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ⁵ pavisāmi|| ativiya maṃ⁶ tasmīṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteveva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² eśevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayaṃ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ
tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikuḷjitaṃ vā
ukkuḷjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhantīti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
maṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ga-
tanti|||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamaṃ pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-
vantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ⁴|||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati
Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasaṅkamaṃ pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-
tam Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunā-

¹ S¹-3 tattha ² B¹-2 dakkhantīti as usual ³ B² S³ etaṃ

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹-3, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhātṭhāniyā³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu|||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu|||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhātṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

8 Kāyadhātu|||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātṭhāniyā manoviññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Ettāvata kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

³ S³ °ṭṭhāniyaṃ ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekhāṭṭhāniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹|||

5-9 Puna ca paraṃ gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manovīññāṇam sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte; B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni; B² Hālidakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati
sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya
amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha-
vedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati
dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya
upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ
adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ
phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati
phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati ve-
danānānattanti|||

131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-
sumāragire ¹ Bhesakalāvane ² Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bha-
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na
parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-
ti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā^o ³ |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-
idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā^o|||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-
idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu
viharati Makkarakaṭe araṅṅe⁴kuṭikāyaṃ|||

¹ B¹⁻² susu^o; B² ogire

² S¹⁻³ okaḷā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which
this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual
development

⁴ B¹ araṅṅa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-
sikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-
nassa araṇṇakuṭīkā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā
parito parito kuṭīkāya¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni² ka-
ronti³|| Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴
bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratākānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā
te māṇavake etad avoca|| Mā vo māṇavakā saddam
akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi||

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni||
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ|| 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
ime ca vakkamma jappāmaseti⁸||
gottena mattā visamam caranti|| 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹||
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu||
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā||
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭīkāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara°

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā°; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ japā°

⁹ S¹ puthū°; B¹⁻² supuihuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha°

¹¹ S³ supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinam jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā sīlabbatam tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkam ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānam||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 |||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||
 vipprasannam anāvilam||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 |||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimṣu|| upasaṅkamtivā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocum||| Yagghe bhavam jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante ⁸ ekamsena apavadati paṭikkosati|||

Evam vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anattamano|||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi||| Na kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyanti|||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinañca ² S¹⁻³ add ca ³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca ⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāddhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ ⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi ¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sam-
modanīyaṃ katham sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-
tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||| Āgamamsu nu¹khvidha
bho Kaccāna ambhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-
rakā māṇavakā ti|||

Āgamamsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā
kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti|||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³
kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴|||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid
eva kathāsallāpo ti|||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi
saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo⁶|||

Siluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti|||
pe||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti|||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim
ahosi kathāsallāpoti|||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu
kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti|||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-
rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-
tāya satiyā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ °sallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññavimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa¹ te
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na² niruj-
jhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghā-
yitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā|||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhi-
muccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitāya
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññā-
vimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti|||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti|||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna
yāvañcidaṃ bhotā³ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁴
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto||| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bha-
vaṃ Kaccāno āha|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta-
dvāro hotīti|||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati||
upaṭṭhitāya satiyā⁶ ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjhanti|||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghā-
yitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā|||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhi-
muccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca
viharati appamañacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut-
tim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti|||

25 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on

³ S³ bhokatā

⁴ S³ samaṇo

⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakāṭe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsīto utṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bbagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisud-
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam
Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hotī ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamaṃ||
upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ||
upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sīsam oḅuṅṅhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyim
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā uṅṅhāyāsanā pak-
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī
tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmataṃ Udāyinaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmataṃ Udāyinaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito uṅṅhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇī tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā Verahaccānigottam
brāhmaṇim etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṅṅhitā ; B¹⁻² oḅuṅṅhitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetī||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanā viharam⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sisam oḡuṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattenāti||

Evam bhotī⁶ kho so mānavako Verahaccanigottāya
brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavam Udāyī ambākam⁷ ācariyabhariyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇītapattapaṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññāpentī kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññāpentī||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññāpentī|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evam

² B¹⁻² omī pan

³ S¹⁻³ omī samaṇa ⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ S³ oḡuṇṭ

⁶ S³ hotīti

⁷ S¹ asmākam; S³ āyasmā akam

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya^o

khaṃ na paññapenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññapenti|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññapenti|| la|| Manasmim̐ sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññapenti|| manasmim̐ asati arahanto sukhadukkham
na paññapenti||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam
Udāyim etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya
paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācik-
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto
rūpāni dakkhintiti|| evam eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapari-
yāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam²
Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhik-
khusaṅghañca|| upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajja-
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo³||

Tassuddānam|||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito||

Hālindako⁵ Nakulapitā||

Lohico Verahaccānī⁶|||

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-
hannāma Sakkānam⁷ nigame⁸|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Nāham
bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

¹ B¹⁻² bhante; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājā

⁵ B² Hāliddhako; S¹ Haliddāko; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Verahaccayati; B² oecavāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ sakyānam

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apaniyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā⁴ passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā^o kāya^o||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apaniyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katam

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o āyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamutṭhā

⁵ S³ apammutṭhā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ passati|| anitṭharūpaññeva² passati no itṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| anitṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no itṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| itṭharūpaññeva passati no anitṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| itṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anitṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāma virāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

² S¹⁻³ ariṭṭha

³ S¹⁻³ devā^o always

⁴ B¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīna-
vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāganirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādānaṃcā ādīnavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāganirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti|||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā|||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶ 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesāṃ dukkhasammatāṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanāṃ⁸||
paccanikam idaṃ hoti|| sabbalokena dassanaṃ⁹ 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avida-
dasu||
nivutānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho

⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvaṃtthīti vuccatī

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² passataṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o ; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha

¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradheyyanupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambud-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati||
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-
muditā|| rūpaviparināmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
pariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo
na rūparato na rūpasamudito||⁵ rūpavipariṇāmavirāgani-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito⁵|| dhammavipariṇāma-
virāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatiti|||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Jivhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā°

² B¹⁻² bhavayogānu°

³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² °budho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̐ Jetavane tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti|||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam||| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

138 (5) Palāsinā 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam|||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha||| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̐ Jetavane tiṇakatṭham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|||

139 (6) Hetunā ajjhata 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati|||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la|||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-
khave¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la|||
Manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhatta 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati|||
Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

141 (8) Hetunā ajjhatta 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Poṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam || pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti ||

Devadahavaggo catuttho ² ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha ³ ||

Agayha ⁴ dve honti ⁵ Palāsinā ⁶ ||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā ||

Duve ⁷ ajjhatta-bāhirāti ||

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṄAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadaṃ || tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ⁸ ||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ ⁹ ||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam || pa || Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ ¹⁰ abhisāṅkhatā abhisāṅcetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā || la || Mano purāṇakammaṃ ¹¹ abhisāṅkhato abhisāṅcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo ¹² ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ ||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammaṃ ¹³ || Yam kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho || Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa ¹⁴ nirodhā

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ sagayha ; B² saṅgayha ; B¹ pagayha

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ palāsinam ; B¹ ma (B² pa-)ṇasinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ te kho

⁸ sādhuḥkam^o oti is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ purāṇam^o always ¹⁰ B¹ okammā ¹¹ B¹ okammo

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ navam kammaṃ always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodho || ||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi || ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukāmpam upādāya kataṃ³ vo⁴ tam mayā || ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgarāni jhāyatha⁵ bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁶ mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha || || Ayam vo⁷ ambhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ || ||

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssisāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati || Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati || tam pi Aniccanti passati || ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati || Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ B¹⁻² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti|||

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||| katamā ca sā¹ bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati||| la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la||| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| cakkhū niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitū Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitū Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano¹||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹-3

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

150 (6) *Antevasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsum² viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukham⁴ phāsum viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti || tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati|| Te⁸ naṃ
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti naṃ⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
sutvā|| ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyāssa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti naṃ

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharatī|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatīti||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam avuso² dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti||

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññattham

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññatth^o always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātiti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyaṃ vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyaṃ aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁴ || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākārāparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāikami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhiti nānaṃ hotīti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B^{1.2} udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkhami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti||³

Navapurānavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā|| Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ||⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca||⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S¹⁻³ oatthikā

⁷ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ S¹⁻³ okhemañca lokañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati||
sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāsampassam nibbindati
nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati|||

4-7 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti
passati|| ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati|| jivham² Aniccanti
passati|| kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati|||

8 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam Aniccanti
passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-
dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiti|||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-
sati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-
dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati|||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭ-
ṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭ-
ṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo
rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ
suvimuttanti vuccatiti|||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha|| cakkha-
niccataṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| Cakkhum
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-
taṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi
nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-
khayo||| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati|||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāssa always² S¹⁻³ jivhā³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmipi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 4*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|||

160 (6) *Jivakambavane 2*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la|||

3 Paṭisallāṇe¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati²||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatīti||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā|| Jivhāviññāṇam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho la vihareyyanti¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Cakkhuviññānaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Jivhā-
dukkhā|| Kāyo dukkho||

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pe|| Mano
samphasso^o|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ^o|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo ti||

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti||

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo|| Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviñ-
ñānaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³|| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| la||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā
anattā|| Manoviññānaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam

¹ S^t-3 have Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho^o desetu —pe—

² Missing in S^t-3

³ S^t-3 repeat here cakkhuviññānaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

164 (10) *Micchādītṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sānkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādītṭhi pahīyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahīyati|| rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahīyati|| pa|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādītṭhi pahīyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādītṭhi pahīyatīti||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyati|| rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyati|| la|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadītṭhi pahīyati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādītṭhi pahīyatīti||

¹ Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatiti|||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānaṃ||| Jivhaṃ||| Kāyaṃ|||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphassaṃ|| yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatiti²|||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jīvakambavane dve³||

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti|||

CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ dve

⁴ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā||| Kāyo anicco|||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti|||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti|||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ aniccaṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

168 (4-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khave dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16–18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5–8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

173 (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco atīto||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti nāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(20) *Atītena* 2

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(21) *Atītena* 3

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||

6–8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18.

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

179 (37) *Yadanicca (atthārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam|| Yad aniccam

tam dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || Jivhā
aniccā || Kāyo anicco ||

8 Mano anicco atīto || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || yad aniccaṃ
taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || Jivhā anic-
cā || Kāyo ||

8 Mano anicco anāgato || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti ||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ || yad
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicea* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||| Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno||| Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

181 (43-45) *Yadanicea* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

182 (46-48) *Yadanicea* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham|| Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā|||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti||

184 (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicca||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkha||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
 Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

186 (58) *Bāhira (tayo)* 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
 Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
 Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā dukkhā||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
 Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

Satṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ² ||

Chandenaṭṭhārasā ³ honti||

Atitena ca dve ⁴ nava ⁵ ||

Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā ⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā ⁷ ||

Peyyālo satṭhiko vutto ⁸ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti||

Suttantāni satṭhi ⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ opeyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrud°

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena aṭṭhā° ⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ ṇavā; B² na|| pa|| ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā aṭṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhataṃ ⁸ S¹⁻³ satṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||
saūmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaram accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsiṃ; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sade-
vako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā¹
sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā² tantā kulakajātā
guṇaguṇikajātā³ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁴ ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sa-
devako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi
pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulaka-
jātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁵ ||

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imaṃ
samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-
raṃ⁸ accatari⁹ ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya||
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰ ||
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| taṃ enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ °brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇḍikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ °vattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puneti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gīleyya¹ evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gīlitaḅaḷiso² bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa³ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime bāḷisā lokamism anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya³ pāṇinaṃ³ || Katame cha ||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁴ tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴ gīlitaḅaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁴ || pa⁴ ||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁵ pe⁵ ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā⁶ °rajanīyā⁶ || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gīlitaḅaḷiso⁵ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁵ ||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁶ || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati⁶ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gīlitaḅaḷiso Mārassa⁶ abhedhi bāḷisaṃ paribhedhi bāḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁶ || pa⁶ ||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁶ pe⁶ ||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā⁶ °rajanīyā⁶ || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gīlitaḅaḷiso Mārassa⁶ abhedhi bāḷisaṃ paribhedhi bāḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti⁶ ||

190 (4) Khūrarukkheṇa

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilabaḷiso ; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya

⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² la)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o ; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na aj^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedhi bāḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyaḍiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||⁴ yo moho so appahīno|| la|||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu||| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā⁶ yato⁷ yato abhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khīranti|||

Evam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthīti|||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam||| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS.; B¹⁻² always; S¹⁻³ here only; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B²; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹ pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho koḷāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante|||

Taṃ kissa hetu|||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi|||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti|||

191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam||| Mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyoja-
nam||| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam||| Na maro dham-
mānaṃ saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo
taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo ¹ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena damena ² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya|| kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| na pi ³ odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena ⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanam||| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānaṃ saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha
saṃyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso ⁵ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa||
rūpā vā ⁶ cakkhussa saṃyojanam⁷|| na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha ⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso ; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayāya||¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa||| Mano vā avuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Iminā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariāyena veditabbaṃ|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha samyojanam|||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe||| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā||| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti⁷ Bhagavā

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvi-
muttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na sotam||
Na ghānaṃ|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Na kāyo ||
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na dhammā manassa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-
bhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi||
sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-
mantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso
Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ dhammā mānassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyo-
janaṃ|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad
ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃ-
yojanaṃ||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kāḷo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha saṃyojananti|||

193 (7) Udāyi

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyi Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā^o ovītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum³ iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam⁴ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam⁵ viññānam pi⁶ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānanti|||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca¹ paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuvīññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātaṃ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °viññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kudhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukaṃ navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkajatajātaṃ; B² akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha pheggun nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evam⁵ asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbāyati|| Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ titṭhamānaṃ titṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nira-yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṭhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ titṭhamānaṃ titṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ karēyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovaṭṭhaṃ ² B^{1,2} vinibbajjeyya ; B² has a single j

³ S^{1,3} chassu ⁴ S^{1,3} nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanu^o ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva ; B² paccattañceva

⁸ S^{1,3} o'gathitaṃ always ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3} always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnam always ¹¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tiṅhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho||| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā|||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tiṅhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya|| ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā|||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹|| Varam bhikkhave tiṅhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho||| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā|||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādīnaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave suttam³|| suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham⁴ jīvitānam⁵ vadāmi aphalaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi momūham jīvitānaṃ vadāmi⁶|| na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpanaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṅgato sangham bhindeyya||| Imam khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imam^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham

³ B¹⁻² sottaṃ

⁴ S³ vaṅjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jīvitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānam¹ ādīnavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi|||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīkhaṭhi|||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco|| yam pidaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|||

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| la|| tam pi aniccaṃ|||

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ|||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitānam is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ|||

13 Tittḥatu tāva suttam|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi||| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco|| yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim¹ pi nibbindati|||
Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhīti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahma-
cariyam kataṃ karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

15 Ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti|||

195 (9) *Hatthapādupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam² paññāyati|| kucchismim sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati|||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhaṃ dukkham|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham³|||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanam na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyati||
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam pidam. . . .

² B¹ samiñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add|| la||

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||
pa||| Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|||

196 (10) *Hatthapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹ ||
pādesusati^o omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhanti|||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ |||

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko⁴ ||

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵ ||

Kāmabhū Udāyī⁶ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Hatthapādūpamā duve⁷ |||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti⁸ |||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca|||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghoravisā
visā||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatrud^o

⁴ S¹ bālisako; S³ bālisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyī

⁷ S¹⁻³ dvēti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo^o

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsi^o always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālaṃ vuṭṭhāpetabbā kālena kālaṃ nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālaṃ bhojetabbā kālena kālaṃ pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ yattheva nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pātesāmiti⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññiyadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā^o

² S¹⁻³ saṃvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi ; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā ⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi ; B² passissati ⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātesatiti ; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmīti

⁹ So B¹ ; B² corāgāmaghātā ; S¹ corāghātā ; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavissanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātākānaṃ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārīmantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttāraresetuvā² aparāpāraṃgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārīmantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ natthica³ nāvā santāraṇī uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya||| Yam nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁴ sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyan ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha⁵ attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave caturnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam⁶ ajjhattikānam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ oghātānam ² B² S³ utara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave chaṇṇam¹ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la|| ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam² oghānam adhivacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa||

17 Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhivacanam||

18 Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

19 Kullaṃ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhangikassa maggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa|| sammāsamaḍhissa³||

20 + Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanam ti||

198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva⁵ dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati|| yonī⁶ cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya|| Katamehi tihi|| Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto||

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yonī always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam̐ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇam̐ enam̐ cakkhundriyam̐ asaṃvutam̐ viharantam̐ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum̐¹|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam̐ cakkhundriye samvaram̐ āpajjati||| Sotena saddam̐ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham̐ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam̐ sāyitvā||| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam̐ phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam̐ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇam̐ enam̐ manindriyam̐ asaṃvutam̐ viharantam̐ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum̐|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam̐ manindriye samvaram̐ āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam̐ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapatodo⁴ tam̐ enam̐ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam⁷ gahetvā yenicchakam̐ yadicchakam̐ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya⁸ pi||| Evam̐ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam̐ channam̐ indriyānam̐ ārakkhāya sikkhati|| samyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati⁹ upasamāya sikkhati|||

Evam̐ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram̐ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad̐ eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihim-suparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇañca vedanam̐ paṭihanākhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam̐ na uppādessāmi¹⁰|| yātrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyum̐ ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā^o B¹ ovantara^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakam̐ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi^o hareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹ || seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhāñjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihañkhāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti || ||

8 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || || Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || ||

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyātī || ||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi || siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi || ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷ || divāna soḍḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana^o ² S³ adds pi ³ B² nittaraṇa^o

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī ⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁸ B¹⁻² soḍḍipaṅca^o always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḥibhūto samkasāyati||

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi||| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti|||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṅcimānam aṅgānam² aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi³|| atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāraṃ labheyyaṅti|||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye samvaram āpajjatha||| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgālo ti|||

¹ S³ oṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aṅgāni sake kapāle||
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitaṅko||
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno ² ||
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho ⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati|| na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati ⁶ || na manussagāho ⁷
 bhavissati ⁸ || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvattagāho
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapona
 samuddapabbhāro|| Tam kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapona samuddapab-
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha|| na pārimantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha ⁹ || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha ¹⁰ ||
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹ ||
 na āvattagāho hessatha ¹⁰ || na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² abemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o okiñci (S¹ cī) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyam

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oḅgāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaṇṇā nibbānapabbhārā||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditṭhi nibbānaṇṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Kim pārimantīram|| Ko majjhe¹ saṃsīdo² || Ko thale ussādo³ || Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti|||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|||

6 Pārimantīran ti kho bhikkhu channam⁵ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|||

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanam|||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati|| sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho|||

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati|| imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho|||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam|||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto¹ || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantiram upagacchāmi || na pāri-
mantiram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na
thale ussīdissāmi² || na maṃ³ manussagāho gahissati⁴ ||
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato
santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti⁵ || ||
Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Niyyāditā⁷ bhante sāmikā-
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-
jaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike
pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si || ||

201 (5) Dārukkhandho 2

1 Evam me sutam⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-
yam⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū
āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi ; B² osīdissāmi ; B¹ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte^o always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātitā ; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyam

hantam dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti|||

Evam bhante|||

3 Vitthāretabham|| pe¹|||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram||| Vitthāretabbo|| pe⁴|||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo||| Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataram saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā⁵ vuṭṭhānam paññāyati|| ayam vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti|||

202 (6) *Arassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyānaṃ⁸ navam santhāgāram⁹ acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvutṭham¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena|||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navam santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvutṭham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only || pa|| and B² sace . . . na orimantīram|| la||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only || pa||; B² || la||

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānam

⁶ B² kappila^o always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāram always

¹⁰ B¹ ovuṭṭham always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sākyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
naṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
miṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ
santharivā¹ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭ-
thāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||
Sabbasantharim santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭthāpito|| telappadīpo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattaecīvaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶|| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim nissāya
pacchāmukhā⁸ nisīdiṃsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sake bahudeva
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||

¹ So S^{1.3}; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B^{1.2} pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ pacchim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B^{1.2} purakkhitvā

⁷ S^{1.3} puratthim ⁸ B^{1.2} pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi||| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³|| piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuggaṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajaṇo uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² °hina°

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī° as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catuggaṇaṃ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayam vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu|| pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu||| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam || puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|| pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| heṭṭhimato⁴ ce pi naṃ|| uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ||| Evam eva kho āvuso evam viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu ; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhetha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ heṭṭhito ; S³ heṭṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu
na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃ-
su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum
adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā
bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||
Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto
gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dham-
mādhibhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³|| adhibhaṃsu naṃ
pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā ⁴
dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmaraniyā ⁵||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati||
upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yat-
thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasam sāyivā|| la|| Manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-
rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayaṃ vuccatā-
vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||
anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim
cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati
neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||
pa|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato
ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ
na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā ⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . .
instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālaṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² || puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || la || pacchimāya ce pi nam⁴ || uttarāya ce pi nam || dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam || heṭṭhimato ce pi nam || uparimato⁵ ce pi nam || yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰ || ||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi || || Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṅca anavassutapariyāyaṅca abhāsīti¹² || ||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno || samanūñño

¹ B¹ °mattikām° ² S¹⁻³ °limpanā ; B² °nelamaṇā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhuṃ ; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhuṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto ; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre ¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim° ; S¹⁻³ °maraṇiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ taṃ ¹² S³ ābhāsīti

satthā ahoṣi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho panassa kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti ⁴||

4 Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃssa samudayo iti viññānaṃssa atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā ditthā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmāsneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipāporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccchikānaṃ ⁶ vītadhūmānaṃ ⁷|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-kulo|| tam eṇaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ sannāmeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

² S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B¹⁻² anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B¹⁻² vita^o

⁷ B² tithadhūmānaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B¹⁻² nānāñhi; S³ has nānatañhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa pūrisassa hoti||| Imaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsum papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti||| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamaṃ kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|||

6 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho¹ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḷlā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānuseti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṅṭakaṃ² dāyaṃ paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kaṅṭako pacchato pi kaṅṭako uttaro pi kaṅṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṅṭako hetṭhato pi kaṅṭako uparito pi kaṅṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṅṭako ti||| Evaṃ eva³ kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁴ ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye⁵ kaṅṭako ti|||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso⁷|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamaṇacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṅṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṅṭa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṅṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittaṃ

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivbāya rasam sāyivā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānam nipāto|| atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹|| kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam¹⁰ anucarasi|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca, bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohīti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ hīnāyāvattisatitī netam thānam vijjati|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ ṇi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusenti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnāponā pācīnapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma² pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti |||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti ||||

No etam bhante ||||

Tam kissa hetu ||||

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnāponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram⁶ || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assatī ||||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāreyyum || Ehambho⁷ purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudhanti kim nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjassu puññāni ca karohīti || so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati |||| Tam kissa hetu || yam hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharatam vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hīnāyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjatīti ||||

204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca |||| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ °ssāmi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangānadim ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadī

⁶ B¹ °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only ⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

karaṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Evaṃ vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Atha
khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim¹|| kittāvatā nu ²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṃsuko aditṭhapubbo
assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso
bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kiṃsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭ-
ṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso
kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti||| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyya-
thāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko ādiṇṇasipātiko
seyyathāpi sirīso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ocīraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī
 tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ
 vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
 Bahalapattapālāso kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko sandacchāyo
 seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
 tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||
 Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ teṣaṃ
 sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
 tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
 daḥhuddāpaṃ daḥhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa
 dovāriko paṇḍīto vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
 naṃ paveseṭā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siṅghaṃ²
 dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
 purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
 Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
 taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
 canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggam⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
 chimāya disāya āgantvā siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
 disāya āgantvā siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
 vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
 mīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
 nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
 missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam
 paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
 panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu
 imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ||
 mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa anic-
 cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammas-
 sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
 tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siṅghaṃ^o; B² siṅgha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ °sāmikassa.

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ nī)yyādetvā

⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

Sighaṃ dūtayugaṇaṃ ti¹ kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-
netam adhivacanaṃ|||

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivaca-
naṃ|||

Majjhe siṅghātaṅkaṃ ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-
tānaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-
tuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ ti kho bhikkhu nibbānaassetam
adhivacanaṃ|||

Yathāgātaṃ maggaṃ ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atthaṅgi-
kassa maggaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Seyyathādaṃ sammāditthiyaṃ|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā
ti|||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave² bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso
vā moho vā paṭighaṃ³ vā pi⁴ cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye⁵||
Sabhayo ceso maggaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hanaṃ ca ummaggaṃ ca kummagga⁶ ca duhitiko ca|| asap-
purisasevito ceso maggaṃ na ceso maggaṃ sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuviñ-
ñeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhik-
khussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu|| pe||
manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā
doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye||
Sabhayo ceso maggaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hanaṃ ca ummaggaṃ ca kummaggaṃ ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-
sasevito ceso maggaṃ na ceso maggaṃ sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittaṃ nivāraye manoviññey-
yehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭhaṃ⁷ sampannaṃ kiṭṭhā-
rakkho⁸ ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭhaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ dūteyyayuganti

² Missing in S¹⁻³; here only

³ B¹ sappaṭighaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² nivareyya always

⁶ B¹ kumagga always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiṭṭha here only

⁸ S¹⁻³ kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghāṭāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya upari ghaṭāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghaṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya⁷|| upari ghāṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassaṃ samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti saṃmujujātaṃ¹⁰ ajjhataṃ eva santitṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmettassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghaṭāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo ¹ evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam ² viṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇam āhareyyum|| tam enam evam vadeyyum|| Ayam kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyum Ayam kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati ³ || seyyathidaṃ doṇiṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyam bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ viṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam ⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakkirāyam ⁶ bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ ⁷ kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palāḷito ⁸ ti|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanēsati ⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati|| ¹⁰ vedanaṃ samanēsati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samanēsati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samanēsato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samanēsato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yam pissa taṃ

¹ B¹ muñcāniyo ; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe ; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyam

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palāḷito ; S³ palāḷito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇt) esatī further on sammantesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti|||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisamvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṅ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti¹¹ viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca vedītabbo|||

4 Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṅca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

5 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ okaṇṭako ; B¹ okaṇḍa° always ² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyyum ⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ni) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyum ⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisamvedi ⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā
 sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyumaṃ¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikaṃ pavekkhāmī ti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmīti²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikaṃ³ pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āvincheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pānakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānaṃ⁵ balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvattheyyumaṃ⁶ anuvi-
 dhīyeyyumaṃ⁷ vasaṃ gaccheyyumaṃ||| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā
 abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamāñacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche^o and āviñche^o; S¹ āviñche^o; S³ āviñje^o

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sivatṭhikaṃ always

⁴ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁵ S^{1,3} pānako

⁶ S^{1,3} anupavatttheyyumaṃ

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyumaṃ

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S^{1,3} manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa || S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ āviñjamānapitesu^o, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S^{1,3}

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati
appamaṇacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsu-
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṭaṃ gahetvā|| dalhāya rajjuyā
bandheyya|| dalhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khīle vā
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave
chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-
caravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ
pavekkhāmīti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavek-
khāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmīti¹|| kukkuro
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya
sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam
pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhata assu
kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatitṭheyyuṃ
upanisīdeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyūṃ²|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāta||
taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā
rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano
nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā
na paṭikkulā honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

8 Dalhe khīle vā thambe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-
gatāya satiyā⁶ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhik-
khave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-
sati bahulikāta yānikāta vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā
susamāraddhāti||| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-
ban ti|||

¹ S¹ ḍesāmīti ; S³ vessāmīti

² S¹⁻³ add vasam gaccheyyūṃ

³ S¹⁻³ rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpī catumahāpathe ¹ nikkhattā assa ²|| atha cha purisā ³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te ⁴ taṃ ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā^{||}|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya^{||}|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā^{||}||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi^{||} la^{||} jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi^{||} manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi^{||} sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti^{||} evaṃ hi ⁶ so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti^{||} seyyathāpi bhikkhave ⁷ sā ⁸ yavakalāpī sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā^{||}||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būḷho ⁹ ahosi^{||}|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi^{||} sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būḷhe asurā jineyyūṃ^{||} devā parājineyyūṃ^{||} yena taṃ Sakkam devānam indam kaṅthe ¹⁰ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti^{||}|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi^{||}|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūḷhe devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ^{||} yena naṃ Vepacittim ¹¹ asurindaṃ kaṅthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti ¹²^{||}||

6 Tasmim kho pana sāṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parāji-

¹ S¹⁻³ cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S¹⁻³ assu

³ S¹⁻³ omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹ samuppabrūḷho-e always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kaṅṭha always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vepacitti

¹² S¹⁻³ omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhityā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandhaṃ

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditam sallaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphantamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti||| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitam sallaṃ||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihataṃānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pancamo ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphantiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippañcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi^o is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Vīṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapī
ti²||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake³ vagguddānam||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Uragena⁴ ca
Catupāṇṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhī*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā.
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā||| Imā.
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā.
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||| Imā.
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ °khandena ² °chapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha°

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes.
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yađi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passam³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
tīti|| 2 ||

3 (3) Pahānena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo|||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸||vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||

Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?); S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassam ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccaṇhaṃ; S³ accheccīṇhā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya° ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| ditṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti ³ vedagū
ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācam bhāsati
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho paṇetam bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano asantam asamvijjamānam evaṃ
vācam bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-
naṃ adhivacanaṃ yaḍ idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya
vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-
tālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccuṭṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca naj-
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-
khāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭ-
ṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhagā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ ojaññaena ² S¹⁻³ ditṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is
over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālīm^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālaṃ na; S³ pātāla, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupaṭṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccupaṭṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupaṭṭhāsi; B¹ paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from
paccuṭṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce ¹ tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi ² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti ³||

5 *Datṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā| dukkhā vedanā sallato datṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā ⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭha hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso ⁵ acchejji ⁶ taṇham vivattayī ⁷ saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda ⁸ || dukkham adakkhi ⁹ sallato||

adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pari jānāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme ¹⁰ anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti ¹¹ vedagūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukhaṃ pi vedanaṃ vediyati ¹² dukkhaṃ pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukhaṃ pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhaṃ pi vedanaṃ

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccuṭṭhāsi; B² paccupaṭṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālaṃ . . . being added

⁵ B² sammadasso always

⁷ S¹ vivattayī; S³ vāvattayī

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁶ S³ acchechchi

⁸ S¹⁻³ addaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ¹ kim nānā-
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā ² puthujja-
nenāti|||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṅ ca
cetasikaṅ ca|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyaṃ ³||
tam enam ⁴ dutiyena sallena ⁵ vijjheyyaṃ|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā ⁶ vediyati ⁷||| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṅca
cetasikaṅca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno ⁸ paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-
nusayo so anuseti||| So dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi ⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham ¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assā-
daṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||
tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assā-
daṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti||| So su-
kham ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² odam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanaṃ ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ|| na cetasikaṃ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyyaṃ|| na tam enaṃ³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyaṃ⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanaṃ vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enaṃ⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanaṃ

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametaṃ

⁴ So S^{1.3}; B¹ paṭivedhaṃ vijjheyya; B² anuvedhaṃ vijjheyyaṃ ⁵ S^{1.3} ekaṃ sallena ⁶ S^{1.3} vediyetha

⁷ S^{1.3} paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānaṃ; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹⁰ B^{1.2} insert so

¹¹ S^{1.3} anabhi^o

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhamā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaena ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ² vediyati sapañño sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa³ puthujjanaena||
mahā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato⁵ lokam imaṃ pārañca||
itthassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittaṃ||
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
paḍaṃ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokam||
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pārāgūti|||

7 (7) *Gelañña* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā-vutthito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹⁻³, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenaṃ; S³ na veṇaṃ

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa ⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighāṇam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthagatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu ⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsate tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī hoti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya ayaṃ kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² ośāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā— ; S³ —citte cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite ; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakārī

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca ; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati|||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paticca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati|||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca ³ aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca ⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce ¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti ² || Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati || pe || Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ³ || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti ||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati ||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni ⁴ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca telapadīpo jhāyeyya || tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti ||

8 (8) *Gelañña* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam^o

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ S^{1.3} ca

² S^{1.3} have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgama-
meyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam
sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim
imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco
saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkha-
tam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā
vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā||
paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| niro-
dhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya
ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati|||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la||
viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkha-
masukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca
kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte
vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe¹|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jivi-
tapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sīti-
bhavissantīti pajānāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca
telappadipo jhāyeyya°||| °sītībhavissantīti pajānātīti|||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca
samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā
nirodhadhammā|||

4 Katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā aduk-
khamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā
paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāga-
dhammā nirodhadhammāti|||

¹ This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā |||

4 Katamā tisso ||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā |||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa ¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati ² |||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati |||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati |||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katṭhānam saṅghattanasamodhānā ⁴ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati || tesam yeva katṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati |||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti || tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti ⁵ |||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasammati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati || tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ |||
 Tassuddānam ² |||
 Samādhī Sukhāya ³ Pahānena||
 Pātālam + Daṭṭhabbena||
 Sallatthena ca Gelaññām ⁵ ||
 Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti|||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
 saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
 etad avoca||| Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
 linassa evam cetāso parivisaṅko udapādi||| Tisso vedanā
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhama-
 sukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā||| Vut-
 taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
 dukkhasmin ti|| kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya
 bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti|||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā||| Vuttaṃ kho pane-
 taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ ⁷ taṃ dukkhasmin
 ti|| taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva
 aniccatāṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
 dukkhasmin ti|| taṃ kho ⁸ panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
 rānaṃ yeva ⁹ khayadhammataṃ veyadhammataṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilañño ⁶ S³ añiccā; B² aniccaṃ

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
 the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B¹

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam viparināmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārā-
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samā-
pannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa
ākīñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-
nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti|| Ia|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsa-
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
thaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ
yeva vayadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva viparināmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|||

12 (2) *Ākāsam* 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti|| puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti|| uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti|| uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā uppajjanti²|| dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu|| puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā|| adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ || 2 ||

tatheviasmim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā|| sukhadukkhasamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷|| tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā|| pariṇāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo|| kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ vedagūti|| 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti ⁶ S¹ māluto

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaññam na riñcāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² diṭṭheva ; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pe || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram || Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vasaṃ kappenti || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || vessā pi āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || suddā pi āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisa pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisa pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti ||³

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā

1 B¹⁻² uppajjati always

2 B¹⁻² uppajjati, as before, here and further on

3 In this paragraph S¹⁻³ intermingle sāmisa nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisa pi sukhā^o || nirāmisā pi sukhā^o || sāmisa pi dukkhā^o || nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇañācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsañācāyatanaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañācāyatanaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti⁴|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā] honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (ṃ being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko¹ ādinavo|| kim² nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhu kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la||³ khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

17 (7) *Atthaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamaṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo⁴|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ B¹⁻² insert vedanāya ² S¹⁻³ Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S¹⁻³; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo² || phassanirodhā¹ vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā³ vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe||

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert taṅhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno ¹ kho te ² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| ³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasānkami|| upasānkamivā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā ⁵ kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe ⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā ⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho ⁸ Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati

⁵ S¹⁻³ imaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṇītesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi³ āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum|| na pañāsakkhi⁴ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santam ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

¹ S¹⁻³ paṇītesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakkhi ⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santamēva

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti⁴ tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattibi vitudantā viharissanti⁵ Evam pariyāyadesito⁶ mayā dhammo⁷ evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti⁸ tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā⁹ aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti¹⁰

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā¹¹ Katamā pañca¹² Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā¹³ la¹⁴ Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā¹⁵ ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā¹⁶ Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam¹⁷ idam vuccati kāmasukham¹⁸

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ¹⁹ Etam paramaṃ sattā²⁰ sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti²¹ idam nesāham nānujānāmi²² taṃ kissa hetu²³ Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantatarañca²⁴ paṇītatarañca²⁵ katamaṃ²⁶ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇītatarañca²⁷ Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati²⁸ idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca²⁹

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹⁻³ pariyāyenedesite

⁴ B¹⁻² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ B¹⁻² santam always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oeva instead of ca

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti || idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetuṃ || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareñca || katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca || Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca ||

14 Ye kho Ananda evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti || idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetuṃ || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca || katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca || Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti ¹ || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti || tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti || idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetuṃ || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca || katamañ ² cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca || Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītatareṃ ca ³ ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisamvedeti ; S³ ovediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca|| kata-
maṃ ¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkanta-
taraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso
rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagama
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsaññā-
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-
hā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ
sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ ³ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ ⁴ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ su-
khaṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam
samatikkamma Anattam ⁵ viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā||
pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramam
sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ su-
khaṃ||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam
samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasa-
mpajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ
sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītarañca|||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramam ⁶
sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ ⁷ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ
sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca||| Idhānanda
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but
seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca||| Katamaṃ¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññaṃ nānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma sañña-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca|||

21 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Sañña-vedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukhāṃ upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁵ sukhāṃ taṃ taṃ⁶ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||

20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chatthimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi⁷ mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam paṭi-

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B² sukhasminti

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

⁵ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁶ S¹⁻³ taṃ once

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññaṃ² mukhasattihi vitudentā viharissanti||| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā⁴ viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| la|| 5

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññā-
tittihiyā paribbajakā evam vadeyyuṃ|| Saññāvedayitaniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathaṃsū ti||| Evam vādino bhik-
khava aññātitthiyā paribbajakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhāya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰ ||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogataṃ dve¹¹ Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti||

¹ S³ pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ °aññassa

³ B² khīrodati°

⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ sukhaṃ yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yaṃ yaṃ

⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata dveva

¹² B¹ atthagānaṃ ca°; B² atthakam nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti|||

4 Pittasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivaka⁴ veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti|| yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ⁵ taṃ ca atidhāvanti⁶ || yaṃ ca⁷ loke saccasammataṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti||| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi|||

5 Semhasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| pe|||

6 Vātasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

¹ B¹⁻² Sivako always ² S¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāmaññātam

⁶ B² atidhāvati always

⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam¹ Sīvaka² veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathā-kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-ditṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam nātam taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattam taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmīti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamaṃ opakkamikam⁴||
kammavipākena aṭṭhamī ti⁵|||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā⁶ vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā||| Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā|||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā|||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā|| cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā¹|| ima vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā|||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni² cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā³|||

10 Katamā⁴ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁵ ||| Atitā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| paccuppannā chattimsavedanā|| imā vuccanti⁶ bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁷|| ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|||

23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo⁸ vedanā⁹- nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhāupavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha geha^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave^ovedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² aṭṭhasatam^o always

⁶ S¹⁻³ idaṃ vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ aṭṭhasatavedanāsatam

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagaminī paṭipadā|| phassanīrodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeñāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayam vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S¹⁻³ pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idaṃ vedanāya ¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||;

25 (5) *Bhikkhunā*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā ²|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti ³|||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ °nirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā 2*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi kecī bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

28 (8) *Samaṇābrāhmaṇā 3*

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmīsāṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|| Atthi sāmīsā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā|| Atthi sāmīsā vimokkha atthi nirāmisā vimokkha||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti|| Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti||

¹ S¹ inserts sa ; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|||

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katamā pañca||| Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave² sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ|||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pitiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharati||| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham|||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukham||| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā||| Pañcime
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhaviññeyyā
rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmagaṇā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe
paṭicca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamaṃ
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā
upekkhā||| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe||| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶|||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānaṃ

Sīvaka¹ Atthasata¹ Bhikkhu||
 Pubbeññaṇaṇca Bhikkhunā²||
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||
 Suddhikaṇca³ nirāmisān ti|||

Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ nitthitaṃ|||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Na ca⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa⁵ na labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo⁶ hoti purisassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa|||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi||| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakaṃ Atthasataṃ ; S¹⁻³ Sivakaṭṭhasataṃ

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇca ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) ; S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi ¹ ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa ² labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo ³ va ⁴ samāno patikulaṃ gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī ⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ dahāro ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tīhi*

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati¹|| katamehi tīhi||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayam maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram² ajjhāvasati|| Majjhantikasamayam³ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati|| Sāyaṅhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

(ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānussakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti|| ahiriko ca hoti|| anottāpī ca hoti|| kodhano ca hoti|| duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

¹ B² S³ upapajjati

² B¹ āgāram always

³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹||

6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

7 (3) Issukī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S¹⁻³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussīlam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) Pañcaveram

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṇaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca||. Idhāham bhante mātugāmaṃ pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantaṃānusakena kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantaṃ||. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) Akodhano

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||¹

16 (2) *Anupanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā ¹ |||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||| Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamaj-japamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

Peyyāla-vaggū dve ²|||

Tatruddānaṃ ³ |||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihī ⁵ Anuruddho||

Kodhano Upanāhī ca|| ⁶ Issukī Maccharena ca|||

Aticārī ca Dussilo ⁷ || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusīto ⁹ ||

Mutthassati ca Pañcaveram|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsīto ¹⁰ |||

Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhī Anissukī ¹¹ ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca|| ¹² sukkapakkhe pakāsīto ti ¹³ |||

¹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has saṅkhepi|| la||

² In B¹⁻² only; B¹ has vaggo

³ B¹⁻² tassud^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa

⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi

⁷ B¹ dussilaṃ; B² olyam

⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusīto

⁹ B¹⁻² kusīto

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakāsītā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussakī

¹² S¹⁻³ Viriyaṃ satiṅca pañcasīloca

¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||| ¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam ² pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti|||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati|||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena||| Issariyabalena||| ³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave ⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ ⁵ tāyati na ñātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatitī|||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balānīti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalam puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tena

³ S¹⁻³ tena aṅgena always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva ¹ naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca ² silabalena|| ³ nāsenteva ⁴ naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca ⁵ na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti||| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca ⁶ na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva ⁷ naṃ kule na vāsenti|||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena ⁸ || vāsenteva ⁹ naṃ kule na nāsenti ¹⁰ ||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule ¹¹ na nāsenti||| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena|| vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|||

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati ¹² |||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsenti va

¹⁰ S³ vāsenti

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹⁻³ uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññaena mātagāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe ¹ kule ² jāyeyyan ti idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī ³ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti ⁴ puttavati ⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññaena mātagāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuññaena mātagāmena||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññaena mātagāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ ⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññaena mātagāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapattī always ; S³ asapattī here only, further on asapattī

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhāvasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttavati, further on puttavati ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram
ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vattey-
yanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabham
katapuññaena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni kaṭa-
puññaena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pānātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato
ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā
paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
virato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sa-
mannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) *Vaddhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā
ariyāya vaddhiyā ¹ vaddhati sārādāyini ² ca hoti varādāyini ³
ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati silena vaddhati sutena vaddhati
cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave
pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vad-
dhiyā vaddhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā
ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha ⁴ vaddhati||
paññāya cāgena ⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||
Sā tādisi silavati upāsikā
ādiyati saram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā^o always

³ B¹⁻² vara^o always ; S¹ paradāyini here only

⁴ So S³ ; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B¹ and S¹
have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā ¹ tiṇi|||
 Tassuddānam ²|||
 Visāradā ³ Pasayha ⁴ Abhibhuyya||
 Eka Aṅgena ⁵ pañcamaṇ|||
 Nāsenti ⁶ Hetu Thānaṃ ca ⁷||
 Visāradā Vaddhinā te ⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānaṃ*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake ⁹|||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṇ|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti|||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

¹ So B¹⁻²; B² has vaggio; S¹⁻³ put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

² B¹⁻² tassudānaṃ

³ So B¹; S¹⁻³ put suddhā, B² saddhā before visāradā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S¹⁻³ have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S¹⁻³ B² nāsayitabbaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁸ B¹⁻² omit te

⁹ S¹⁻³ nālagāmake; B² nalaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādāyāti|||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

3 Dhammavādī

3 Ke ¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipanuā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvatt-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvattu-
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādāyāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nisaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārīma^o, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nis-
sarañca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B¹⁻² insert here katamā tisso

² B¹⁻² add always tissannaṃ after etāsaṃ

8 *Asavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho ¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso ² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu
kho āvuso taṇhāti² |||

Tisso imā āvuso³ taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho
āvuso oghoti|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho⁴ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ taṇhā hotīti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso pana

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso ¹ Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso ² Sāriputta vuccati||
katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti|||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupa-
dānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho
āvuso cattāri upādānānī|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādā-
nānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādā-
nānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam
upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādāyāti|||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu
kho āvuso bhavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpa-
bhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam
pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam
pariññāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

¹ S¹-3 āvuso

² S¹-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā² vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso³ dukkhatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁴ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁵ pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁸ pariññāya|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁸ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁹ dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdaṃ|| rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹⁻³ imā āvuso ² S¹ saṃsāra^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tisso

⁴ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S¹ dukkhatānaṃ)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānaṃ

⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

16 *Dukkaraṃ*

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ ² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena ³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena ³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu arahaṃ assāti||

Na ciram āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samīuttam||⁴

Tassuddānaṃ ⁵

Nibbānaṃ Arahattaṅca ⁶||

¹ S^{1.3} pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B^{1.2} pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajitena

⁴ Put at the end in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} Tatrūddānam

⁶ S^{1.3}, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam¹

Assāso Paramassāso²

Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³

Tañhā Oghā⁴ Upādānam⁵

Bhavo⁶ Dukkhañca⁷ Sakkāyo

Imasmim̐ dhammavinaye Dukkharanti⁸||

BOOK V SĀMAṄḌAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam̐ समयam̐ āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyam̐⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṅḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim̐ sammodi|| sammodaniyam̐ katham̐ sārāṇiyam̐ vītisāretvā ekam̐ antam̐ nisīdi||

3 Ekam̐ antam̐ nisinno kho Sāmaṅḍako paribbājako āyasmantam̐ Sāriputtam̐ etad avoca|| Nibbānam̐ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam̐ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam̐ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammavādīpahānāya pariññāya (B² omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B² kaṁ)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca|| avijjā ⁴ B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānañca pañcamam̐ pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca ⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ pariññātiṇi vuccati instead of imasmim̐ . . dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam̐

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

16 *Dukkaram*

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti|||¹

6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciram āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam² samattam|||

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānam|||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Savitakka*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmaṅcaka°

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||
 Āvuso blikkhavo ¹ ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ ² cetaso parivitaṅko
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa ³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
 vīcicca kāmehi vīcicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ
 savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vīcicca kāmehi vīcicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā ⁴ brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅgha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi ⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vīcicca
 kāmehi vīcicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-
 cāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhiññatam patto ti||

2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim^o always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati||| idaṃ vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Sathāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Sathāranuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

3 Sukhena

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idaṃ vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ¹ || yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam pattoti|||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| kammaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā² vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā³ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So kho ahaṃ⁴ aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena ³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam ⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S¹⁻² soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhā-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhiññātam pattoti|||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ
atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatik-
kamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā saṇṇā⁴ manasikārā samudāca-
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṅgha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhiññātam patto ti|||

6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkhaṃ

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpaṣaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ¹ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi vinnaṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Akiñcañña

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcēti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcēti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi

¹ B¹⁻² anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

8 *Nevasaññī*

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si||| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṃhataṃ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅghapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

9 *Animitto*

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si||| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviññāṇaṃ² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti³||

7 So khvāhaṃ⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁷ || evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pātur ahosi||

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāhaṃ

² B¹⁻² oānusārīo

³ S¹ pajahāti; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ B² samiñjitaṃ . . . samiñjeyya; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

4 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ¹ hoti||buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṇaṃ¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||² Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṇaṃ¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṇaṃ¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṇaṃ¹ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṇaṃ¹ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

16 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ upapajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahashehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti|||

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃparam marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti|||

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsī|||

19 Ekam antam thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

¹ S^{1.3} oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujuṭaṭiṭpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñāyapaṭiṭpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcipaṭiṭpanno² Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yaḍidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-raṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariya-kantehi sīlehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi⁴ asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissemi⁵ viññūpa-satthehi⁶ aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā|| pe|| buddho bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭiṭpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always ² B¹⁻² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adaṇḍehi ⁴ Missing in B² ⁵ B¹⁻² bhūñjissemi

⁶ B¹ oṣatṭhehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe|||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā¹ devatāsatehi² saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

31 Ekam antaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti||| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asīti

² S³ B¹⁻² °sahassehi as before

upapajjantīti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti|||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakhetam lokassāti|| saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti|||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la|||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ B¹ adañḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti||
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇ-
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi
 phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā
 sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena
 dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
 rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi
 saddhiṃ|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-
 tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhimṃ pe|||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahasēhi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi|||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti|||

47 Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatimṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi|||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti|||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅho ujuṭṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti|| saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rashehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
 samaunāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā
 sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-
 samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
 bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candano ⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo] ⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito] ⁱⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito] ^{iv}

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavatti] ^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
 vittharetabbānīti|| ⁱ

ⁱ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna saṃyuttaṃ ||¹ |
Tassuddānam ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca ||
Sukhena Upekkhako ||
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ ||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā ||² |
Animitto ca Sakko ca ||
Candanekādasena cāti ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojana

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe³ viharanti Ambātakavane ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-
ḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā
udapādi || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵
vyañjanam eva nānanti ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ
hoti || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti || Saññojananti
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā
vyañjameva nānanti ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-
thakam⁷ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at
the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā ; S³ ākiñcaññinevasaññinaṃ

³ B² pacchika^o

⁴ B¹⁻² maṇḍalamāle ; S¹ maṇḍalamāle ; S³ maṇḍalamāle,
further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹⁻³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹⁻² nānā^o always

⁷ B² patam (patham ?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapatiikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi ¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamma nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Sutam etam bhante sambahulānaṃ ² kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapatiikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle ³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā avuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatī||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo ⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekaṃ ⁵ viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca ⁶ balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B ¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam⁶|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sānkami|| upasānkamivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima^o; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdīmsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi|||

7 Ekam antam nisīno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattan ti
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad
avoca||| Vyākāromaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etam pañhanti|||

Vyākārohi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattam⁴ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

¹ B¹⁻² gahapatissa

² S¹⁻³ sabbanavo

³ S¹⁻³ insert āvuso

⁴ S¹⁻³ onattanti

Evam bhante!||

Idaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā||
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññādhātu|| la|| Mano-
dhātu dhammadhātu manovīññādhātu|| ettāvatā nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena
khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-
vāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapaṇino
uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattaṃ etaḍ
avoca|| Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
bhāsi¹ neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso² Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha³
paṭibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe⁵ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū
etaḍ avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
banhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino⁶ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B¹⁻² patibhāsi, further on paṭi^o

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā^o; B² pacchikā^o ⁶ B¹⁻² opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theram etad avocaṃṃṃ Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā¹
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjantiṃṃṃ Sassato loko ti vāṃṃṃ Asassato lokoti
vāṃṃṃ Antavā lokoti vāṃṃṃ Anantavā lokoti vāṃṃṃ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ
sarīraṃ ti vāṃṃṃ Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vāṃṃṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vāṃṃṃ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Yāni-
cimāni dvāsaṭṭhiditṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāniṃṃṃ imā
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na
hontitiṃṃṃ

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosiṃṃṃ

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapatiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram
avocaṃṃṃ Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke
uppajjantiṃṃṃ Sassato loko ti vāṃṃṃ Asassato lokoti vāṃṃṃ Antavā
loko ti vāṃṃṃ Anantavā loko ti vāṃṃṃ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti vāṃṃṃ
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vāṃṃṃ Hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Hoti
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃ Yāni cimāni dvā-
saṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāniṃṃṃ imā nu kho
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti
tiṃṃṃ

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosiṃṃṃ

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hotiṃṃṃ

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad
avocaṃṃṃ Vyākaraṃmaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhantiṃṃṃ

Vyākaroṃhi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhantiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹-3 ovihitāni always

² S¹-3 onavo as before

12 *Evam* hi *tvam* *gahapati* *pucchasi* ¹ || *Yā imā* ² *bhante* *Thera* *anekavihitā* *diṭṭhiyo* *loke* *uppañjanti* || *Sassato* *lokoti* *vā* || *pe* || *imā* *nu* *kho* *bhante* *diṭṭhiyo* *kisimim* *sati* *honti* *kisimim* *asati* *na* *honti* *ti* || ||

Evam *bhante* || ||

Yā imā *gahapati* ³ *anekavihitā* *diṭṭhiyo* *loke* *uppañjanti* || *Sassato* *lokoti* *vā* *Asassato* *loko* *ti* *vā* || *Antavā* *loko* *ti* *vā* *Anantavā* *lokoti* *vā* || *Tam* *jivam* *tam* *sariranti* *vā* || *Aññam* *jivam* *aññam* *sariranti* *vā* || *Hoti* *tathāgato* *param* *maraṇā* *ti* *vā* *Na* *hoti* *tathāgato* *param* *maraṇā* *ti* *vā* *Hoti* *ca* *na* *ca* *hoti* *tathāgato* *param* *maraṇā* *ti* *vā* *Neva* *hoti* *na* *na* *hoti* *tathāgato* *param* *maraṇā* *ti* *vā* || *Yāni* *cimāui* *dvāsatt* *hiditṭhi* *gatāni* *Brahmajāle* *bhanitāni* || *imā* *kho* *gahapati* *diṭṭhiyo* *sakkāyadiṭṭhiya* *sati* *honti* || *sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā* *asati* *na* *honti* *ti* || ||

13 *Katham* *pana* *bhante* *sakkāyadiṭṭhi* *hoti* ⁴ *ti* || ||

Idha *gahapati* *assutavā* *puthujjano* *ariyānam* *adassāvī* *ariyadhammassa* *akovido* *ariyadhamme* *avinīto* *sappurisānam* *adassāvī* *sapurisadhammassa* *akovido* *sappurisdhamme* *avinīto* *rūpam* *attato* *samanupassati* *rūpavantam* *vā* *attānam* *attani* *vā* *rūpam* *rūpasmim* *vā* *attānam* || *Vedanam* *attato* *samanupassati* || *pe* || *Saññam* || *Saṅkhāre* || *Viññānam* *attato* *samanupassati* *viññānavantam* *vā* *attānam* *attani* *vā* *viññānam* *viññānasmim* *vā* *attānam* || || *Evam* *kho* *gahapati* *sakkāyadiṭṭhi* *hoti* *ti* || ||

14 *Katham* *pana* *bhante* *sakkāyadiṭṭhi* *na* *hoti* *ti* || ||

Idha *gahapati* *sutavā* *ariyasāvako* *ariyānam* *dassāvī* *ariyadhammassa* *kovido* *ariyadhamme* *suvinīto* *sappurisānam* *dassāvī* *sapurisadhammassa* *kovido* *sappurisdhamme* *suvinīto* *na* *rūpam* *attato* *samanupassati* *na* *rūpavantam* *vā* ⁵ *attānam* *na* *attani* *vā* *rūpam* *na* *rūpasmim* *vā* *attānam* || *Na* *vedanam* || *Na* *saññam* || *Na* *saṅkhāre* || *Na* *viññānam* *attato* *samanupassati* *na* *viññānavantam* *vā* *attānam* *na* *attani* *vā* *viññānam* *na* *viññānasmim* *vā* *attānam* || || *Evam* *kho* *gahapati* *sakkāyadiṭṭhi* *na* *hoti* *ti* || ||

¹ S³ *pucchisi* ; B¹ *pucchi* ² S¹⁻³ *yāyimā* here and further *gahapatino* ⁴ S¹⁻³ *hoti* ⁵ S¹⁻³ *omit* *vā* everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti ||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti ||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam adiṭṭhasahāyo pabbajjito || diṭṭho so āyasmatā ti ||
 Evaṃ gahapati ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti ||
 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi ||
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti ||
 Evaṃ gahapati ti ||

Abhramatu bhante ayyo ¹ Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe ²
 ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanaṃ || aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 usukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti ||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapati ti ||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapāṇino
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca || Sādhu kho tam ³ āvuso ⁴ Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam ⁵ paṭibhāsi || tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha
 patibhāseyyāti ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā ⁶ pakkāmi || Yam
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchīti ||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 saṇḍe ⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchika° ; B³ pacchikā°

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamam ; B² omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika ; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchika°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṅhībāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
baṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino
utṭhāyāsanā pakkamimsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam
vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana समयena uṇhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitam ³ || te
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||
yathā tam ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Mahako tasmim
bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako hoti|||. Atha kho āyasmā
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca||| Sādhu khvassa ⁶
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ⁷
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyā
ti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisā-

¹ B¹⁻² insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitam ; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³ -tam)

⁴ S³ naṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ subhojanaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

⁷ B¹⁻² ośampi° ; B² olāso always

khāram abhisaṅkhari ¹ || yathā ² sītako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad aho si || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpunitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu || Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭikaṃ ⁸ datvā tathārūpam ⁷ iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhari ⁹ || yathā tālacchiggaḷena ¹⁰ ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi ¹¹ nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappotetvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yaṃ

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ °patissa

⁵ B¹⁻² ° navo

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggaḷantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchī

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe ¹ || ramaṇiyam Ambāṭakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānan ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatiti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā ¹ pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā ¹ pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe ² viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho ³ Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro ⁴ vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ ⁵ passa ⁶ āyantam ⁷

chinnasotam abandhananti||

Imassa nu ⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsītan ti||

Evam gahapatī ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm etad avoca||

¹ B¹ macchika ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ anighaṃ-nighaṃ

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B¹⁻² appattam always ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlanam etam adhivacanam||
Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-
canam||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-
vacanam||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa
kāyassa adhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa ¹ odana-
kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
viddhamśanadhammassa||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te
khīṅāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavātthu-
katā anabhāvakatā ² āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā
khīṅāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati||

Āyantante ³ kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam||

Soto ti ⁴ kho bhante taṅhāyetam adhivacanam|| sā khīṅā-
savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavātthukatā
anabhāvakatā ² āyatanuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṅāsavo
bhikkhu chinnsoto ti vuccati||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho ban-
dhanam|| te khīṅāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā
tālavātthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
tasmā khīṅāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam ⁵ ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||
ekāro ⁶ vattatī ratho||
anīgham passa āyantam||
Chinnsotam abandhananti||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa
evam vitthārena attham ājānānūti||

6 Lābhā te gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa ⁷ te
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti||

¹ B¹⁻² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvamgatā here and further on
³ B¹⁻² appattanti ⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti
⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā ⁶ S¹ ekate ⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 *Kāmabhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe¹ viharati Ambātakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti|||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṅham apucchi|||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṅham apucchi|||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā²|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||| Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati|| tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro||| Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaṭṭhāpibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi|||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti|||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe ; B¹ B² as before

² B¹ obandhā

vā|| Atha khvassa ¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetīti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadivā
kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam ² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānāka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni ³ || Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vipasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ ⁴ hotīti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti ⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va ⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam
tathattāya upanetīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁴ S³ vupaṭṭhānaṃ

⁵ S¹ vuṭṭhagāmīti

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit va

Sādhu bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho¹ gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasaṅkhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāroti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāranti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāranti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti² ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbaṃ tam pacchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi|| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe⁵ viharati Ambāṭakavane||

¹ In S¹ only

² S^{1,3} B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukāra, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macchika^o; B² pacchikā^o as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā
Godatto etad avoca||| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā ceto-
vimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatāceto-
vimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā
nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime
dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca||| Atthi pana
bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhamme
ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam
āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam
disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ||
tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-
thatāya⁴ sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipu-
lena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pha-
ritvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā||⁶ muditāsahaga-
tena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekamdisam pharitvā
viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham iti
uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ
lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena
appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati|||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti|||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||| Idha
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkam-
ma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā
suññāgaragato vā iti patisañcikkhati|| Suññam idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S³ sabbasattā-
nāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² °pajjena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca|||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā¹ cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam² āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto² Mac-

¹ S^{1.3} panākuppā always

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ S^{1.3} nātaputto; S¹ nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim^{||}

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti^{||}

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami^{||} upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāṭaputtena saddhim sammodi^{||} sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi^{||}

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatim Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca^{||} Saddhasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti^{||}

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko + avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti^{||}

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca^{||} Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati^{||} vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍham maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyya^{||} 7 sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvārettaḍḍham⁸ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyyāti^{||}

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti^{||}

Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti^{||}

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakaṃ parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ o vicāro

viharāmi || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvā eva¹ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā || pe || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvā eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā || pe || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvādeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhaṃ ca pahānā || pa² || catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || So³ khvāhaṃ bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva satṭho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapatī ti ||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asatṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapatī ti || Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva satṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapatī ti ||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimaṃ te⁷ micchā || sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccam purimaṃ te micchā || ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti || yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi || atha mam paṭihareyyasi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisaṃ || Eko pañho eko uddeśo ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ || dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni || tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni || cattāro pañho cattāro uddeśā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni || pañca pañhā pañca uddeśā pañca veyyākaraṇāni || cha pañhā cha uddeśā cha veyyākaraṇāni || satta pañhā satta uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni || atṭha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvāde always

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ na so

⁴ B¹⁻² satho

⁵ B¹⁻² ca pana instead of kho te

⁶ B¹ kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhante

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣo adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatra
naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya cāti||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam
upayatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni
upāsakattam upagatassā ti||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi
atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣo adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante|| Aham hi⁴ bhante yāva 7
ākañkhāmi vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁴
savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸
ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva
ākañkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi
sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharāmi|| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ patha-
mataraṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam
mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi taṃ saññojanam
yena saññojanena saṃyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ
lokaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad
avoca|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano¹² eva-
rūpaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣam adhigamissati¹³ phāsuvihāraṃ|| Labheyyāhaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci

² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati; B² dacavissati

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino

⁶ S³ omits pi

⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before

⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṃyojanam . . . saṃyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B²; S³ svākhātata; S³ svākkhatatā; S¹ svākkhāta-
satā; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ vasana; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ oṣṣanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo ¹ Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo|| imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampadentu ² || ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alatta Acelo ¹ Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥgilāno|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu ³ adhivatthā devatā ⁴ saṃgama samāgama Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃ||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti|||

Evaṃ vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhuvaṃ ⁵ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevātā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvaṃ always

lohitā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocumᐉᐉ Satim ayyaputta
upatᐅhapehi mā vippalapīti¹ᐉᐉ

Kin tyāhaṃ² vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha
Satim ayyaputta upatᐅhapehi mā vippalapītiᐉᐉ

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesiᐉᐉ Tam pi aniccaṃ
tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamanīyantiᐉᐉ

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evam
ahaṃsuᐉᐉ Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā
assaṃ cakkavattītiᐉᐉ tāham evaṃ vadāmiᐉᐉ Tam pi
aniccamᐉᐉ laᐉᐉ tam pi pahāya gamanīyan tiᐉᐉ

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam
sampassamānā evam ahaṃsuᐉᐉ Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-
gatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattītiᐉᐉ

Tāsaṃ kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-
devatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-
naṃ evaṃ hotiᐉᐉ Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyā-
ṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā
assaṃ cakkavattīti⁴ ijjhissati sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visud-
dhattā⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalam⁷ anusarissa-
tīti⁸ᐉᐉ Imaṃ kho tā⁹ ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-
saṃ sampassamānā evam ahaṃsuᐉᐉ Paṇidhehi gahapati
Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattītiᐉᐉ tāham evaṃ
vadāmiᐉᐉ Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya
gamanīyantiᐉᐉ

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰ᐉᐉ

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃᐉᐉ

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ add sīlassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balaṃ; S³ balim

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||| Saṅghe aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno ¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni ²
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññak-
 khettaṃ lokassāti||| Yaṃ kiñci kule ³ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantam apaṭivibhattam bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehīti|||

Evam hi vo ⁴ sikkhitabbanti|||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisalohite
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā ⁵ cāge ⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kālam akāsi ⁷ |||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ ⁸ |||

Tassuddānaṃ ⁹ |||

Samyojana ¹⁰ dve Isidattā ¹¹ |||

Mahako ¹² Kāmabhū pi ca ¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti ¹⁴ |||

¹ B¹ sāmīci as before

² S¹ pusa^o

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālo

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsīti

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁹ Tatra^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojana

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatto; B² odatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ |||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi |||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca ||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-
m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ² teva ³ saṅkham gacchati || ko pana
hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁴ teva saṅkham
gacchatīti |||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rā-
gassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam
pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso
appahīno hoti || dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi
kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham
gacchati ||| Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa appahīnattā
pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so
Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco
Caṇḍo ⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati |||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rā-
gassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno ⁶
kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati |||
Doso pahīno hoti hoti || dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti ||
parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato
teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa
pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam
na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco
Sūrato ⁷ teva saṅkham gacchati ti |||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² tveva always

⁴ B¹⁻² sorato always, repeated here by B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyamāno always

⁷ B¹⁻² sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti ¹ || evam eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|||

2 Puto

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Talaputo ² naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti ³ |||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti ⁴ |||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti||

¹ B² adds ti ; S^{1,3} dakkhinti ti ² B^{1,2} tāla^o always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchi ; B¹ vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjati || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ ¹ Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-
tetam mā mam etam pucchīti ² || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-
sāmi ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-
baddhā ³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya sarā-
gāya ⁴ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-
baddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya sado-
sāya ⁵ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-
dhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhīyosomattāya
samohāya ⁶ ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Pahāso ⁷ nāma nirayo tattha
upapajjati ⁸ || Sacce kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti
rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Pahāsānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi ||
Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇābhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa
dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīnaṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇi ⁹ parodi assūni
pavattesi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evaṃ-
āha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-
tēhi ¹⁰ dīgharattam nikato vañcīto paluddho ¹¹ Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ °bandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhīyosarāgāya ; B¹ has only bhīyosomattāya
here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhīyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhīyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso ; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthup° ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati) ; S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti ra-
meti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Pahāsānaṃ devā-
naṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi
bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-
reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā
telapajjotaṃ kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ ||
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-
sitaṃ|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante
Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike
pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| ara-
hatam ahoṣīti||

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bha-
gantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācari-
yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhā-
jīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ
vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa
bhedaṃ param marañā Saraṅjitānaṃ² devānaṃ saḥavya-
tam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyā-
naṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-
mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ
param marañā Saraṅjitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapa-
jjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

¹ B¹ dakkhantīti ; S³ dakkhintīti

² B^{1,2} parajitānaṃ always ; S³ sarajitānaṃ here only,
elsewhere saraṅji°, or sarāji°

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ² duggatam³ duppaṇihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uechijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sarājitā nāma nirayā⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sarājitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa⁸ hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatetsi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sarañjitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti ||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² gahitaṃ

³ B¹ dukkataṃ ⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā

⁵ B¹⁻² parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B¹⁻² tattha upapajjati

⁷ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ ⁸ S¹ sahassa ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jītaṇaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamaṃ peṃ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatantiṃṃṃ

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avocaṃṃṃ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānamṃṃ Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamatīṃṃ tam enam³ ussa-
hantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentīṃṃ so kā-
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītānam⁴ devānam saha-
vyatam upapajjatītiṃṃṃ Idha Bhagavā kim āhātiṃṃṃ

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchētiṃṃṃ

4 Dutiyam pi khoṃṃ peṃṃṃ

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avocaṃṃṃ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-
riyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamatīṃṃ tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-
mantam pare hananti pariyāpādentīṃṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ
param maraṇāṃṃ peṃṃṃ⁵ sahavyatam upapajjatītiṃṃṃ Idha
Bhagavā kim āhātiṃṃṃ

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchētiṃṃṃ api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākarissāmiṃṃṃ

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamatīṃṃṃ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānam as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ ¹ duggataṃ ² duppaṇi-
 hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā ³
 vinassantu vā mā ⁴ ahesum itivātiṃ tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
 vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentīṃ so kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā Sarājīto nāma nirayo tattha upapajjatiṃṃṃ ⁵
 Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotiṃṃ Yo so assāroho saṅ-
 gāme ussahati vāyamaṃtiṃ tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamaṃ-
 taṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentīṃ so kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā sarājītaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upa-
 pajjatītiṃ sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhiṃṃṃ Micchādiṭṭhikassa
 kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ
 aññātaraṃ gatiṃ vadāmiṃṃ nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā
 tiṃṃṃ

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesiṃṃṃ

Etam̐ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
 tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam̐ etam̐ pucchitīṃṃṃ

Nāhaṃ bhante etam̐ rodāmi yam̐ mam̐ Bhagavā etam̐
 āhaṃṃ api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
 rohehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho Yo so assā-
 roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṃtiṃ tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
 vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentīṃ so kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā sarājītaṃ ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapaj-
 jatītiṃṃṃ

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
 ṇaṃ gataṃtiṃṃṃ

6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
 rikambavaneṃṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B¹⁻² dukkaṭaṃ ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā as before

⁵ B¹⁻² have as before parajīto . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S¹⁻³ have always sarājīta, B¹⁻² having, as
 before, parajīta

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā² te mataṃ kālakatam uyyāpenti³ nāma saññāpenti⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṇi sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi⁶ || yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhassa⁷ puriso paṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādīthiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo⁸ saṅgama samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko⁹ anuparisakkeyya¹⁰ || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti|| taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante|||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ¹² gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya¹³ ||| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹⁻³ ussayāpenti

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹ sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari° ⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha; both here and

further on

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā; B¹ pañcali° always ¹⁰ B² °vatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ °parivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹; all the MSS. have sīlaṃ-sīle, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³ |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhiko kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam purkāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmi assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu^o

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā vācā . . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhīre^o rahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatravyassa; S¹ tatravyāssa; S³ tatravyāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma
 āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osīda
 bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho
 sappi telāti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam
 sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomana-
 hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osīdeyya vā
 saṁsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musā-
 vādā paṭivirato pisunāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya
 paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpan-
 nacitto sammāditṭhiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgam-
 ma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisak-
 keyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṁ
 duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so
 puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam
 lokam upapajjeyyāti|||

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca||| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇu-
 petam saraṇaṁ gatanti|||

7 *Desanā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvā-
 rikambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā
 tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antaṁ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi
 Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-
 pāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti|||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī²
 viharatīti|||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ
 dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dham-
 maṁ desetīti|||

S¹-3 pañjalikāparisakkana^o

² S¹-3 bhūte^o

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṃ tiṇi khettāni ekam khettam aggam ekam khettam majjhimam¹ ekam khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ||² taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamam patitṭhāpeyya||³ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettam aggam yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettam aggam tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha⁴ patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettam majjhimam tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi⁵ tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatī||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettam aggam evameva mayham⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇam⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnam jaṅgā-

¹ S¹⁻³ majjham always

² B¹⁻² °bhūmi

³ S¹⁻³ patitṭhap° . . . always ; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S¹⁻³ °bhūmaṇi

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ majjhe ka° is missing in B¹

⁸ S¹⁻³ paham ; S¹ abham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ³ nesam assa digha-rattaṃ + hitāya sukhāyāti|||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri||| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo katta pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā⁶ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya⁷||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtānā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumaṃ ² B¹ ekaṃ padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāhaṃ instead of tesam paham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtānā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri pari-hāri evaṃ eva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā pari-bhājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-janaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapaḍaṃ ājāneyyūṃ|| taṃ² nesam assa³ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhā-yāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti|||

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-kambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci paṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena niyyāti ti⁴||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B¹⁻² tesāhaṃ as before

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ Missing in B¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyāti

tena niyyatī ti¹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā³ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁴||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁴||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁴|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti⁵||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti⁵||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁵|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti⁵||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti⁵||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

niyyatī ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ |||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi
rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo
bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhāṇati yaṃ vā so musā
na bhāṇatī ti |||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā
samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so
musā bhāṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so
musā na bhāṇatī ti |||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena
niyyatī ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ |||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi|||
Yo ¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci
kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci
musā bhāṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmiṃ kho
pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī
evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā ² pāṇo atimāpito Aham
pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ³ diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ
gāmaṇi ⁴ vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ
diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam ⁵ nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti||| atthi
kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam ⁶ aham pamhi āpāyiko
nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appa-
hāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā
yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā
evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo

¹ S³ yoyo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² bhatam always; S¹ once; S³ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṅṅam¹ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācarā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ² akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammaṃ samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammaṃ³ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā ciṅṅā

² S¹⁻³ pāpaṃ^o

³ S³ pāpakammaṃ

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana ¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇaṃ ² yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva ³ kho pana tappaccayā vipptisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam ⁴ akatam bhavissatiti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā pātivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana ⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipptisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisañkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādaṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusāṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya ⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakammammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācaṃ piṣuṇā-pharusāvācū

dosam pahāya avyāpānācitto hoti|| micchādītthim¹ pahāya sammādītthiko hoti|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ || mudita⁷ || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti||

9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² dītthi ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā
⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho
⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||
⁷ S¹⁻³ insert saḥagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ osireṇa .

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā¹ setatthikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparīsāya saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

5 Ekam antaṃ visinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtaṃ gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi ti³ ||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasaṅkami⁴ || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaroti|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte mahatā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti||| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ⁶ pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilituṃ neva sakkhati ogilituṃ⁷ ti||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūbī^o; further on dūhī

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemīti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahatā

⁶ B² koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggi-ogilituṃ

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā uṭṭhāyanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtam abhivāvadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiṅcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setatṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppādānamattena⁴ upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni adḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātārūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca||

10 Aṭṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā⁷ kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti⁸|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti⁹|| kule¹⁰ va kulaṅgāroti¹¹ uppajjati¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi^o ; S³ dūhī^o

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² o^okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhikkhā anuppa^o

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmāñña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitaṃvā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānaṃ

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² uppajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu ¹ kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu ² hetūsu aṭṭhasu ² pac-
cayesu santesu ³ samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-
hāya tam diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam ⁴ nikkhitto
evam niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

10 Mañiculam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ ⁵
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-
taṃ|| sādhiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako ⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||
Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyap-
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādhiyanti samaṇā sakyap-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyap-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetuṃ ⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S¹⁻³ omit su

³ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹ B¹ obhatam ; B² oataṃ

⁵ B¹⁻² oparisāya

⁶ S³ ° cūlako always

⁷ S¹⁻³ saññāpetuṃ always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||| Evaṃvutte aham² bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham⁴ bhante tam parisam saññāpetuṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāhaṃ Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ|| sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ|| puriso purisat-

¹ B¹⁻² °parisāya

² S¹⁻³ vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo ; B² ayye

⁴ S¹⁻³ khohaṃ

⁵ S¹ inserts maṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pari-
yāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti
vadāmi ti|||

11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu¹ viharati Uruvela-
kappaṃ² nāma Malatānaṃ³ nigamo|||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako⁴ gamaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā duk-
khassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti|||

Ahaṃ ce⁵ te gāmaṇi atitam addhānam ārabba duk-
khassa samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca deseyyam Evam
ahosi atitam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vi-
mati||| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabba
dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ
Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā
kaṅkhā siyā vimati||| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno
ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṃca atthaga-
maṃca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhu kam manasi karohi
bhāsissāmi ti|||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato
paccassosi|||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi
atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya va uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

¹ B¹ malleu ; B² pallesu

² S³ ovelā^o here only ; B¹ ovela^o always

³ B¹⁻² mallānam ; B² malānaṃ

⁴ S¹ bhadragako (here -to) ; S³ bhadrako ; B² gandhagato ;
B¹ gandhabhāvo always

⁵ B¹⁻³ ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti|||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyānam¹ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā² gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo||| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-
naṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti|||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
iminā tvam gāmani dhammena ditṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyaḅhena atitānāgate nayam nehi⁴ || yam kho
kiñci atitam addhānaṃ dukkham⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa||| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti|||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā||| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ °kappānam always

² S^{1.3} pana ; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here
somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹ ; S^{1.3} yeneha ; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched,
the following yam having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B^{1.2} have cidam (B² ciram)
tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati || So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhiti || yāva kivañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati || tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te ⁴ kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti ||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassapāyāsāti ||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ || Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlam dukkhassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yadā te Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātā aditṭhā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi || te ¹¹ Civarasissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti ||

Evam bhante ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti ||

¹ S^{1.3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesiṃ

³ S^{1.3} oyitṭhāti ; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁵ S^{1.3} panime

⁶ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} dukkhassāti

⁹ B^{1.2} ciravāsī

¹⁰ S^{1.3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹² B^{1.2} omit te gāmaṇi āgamma

¹³ S¹ Ciravassi ; B^{1.2} ciravāsī

Ciravāsinātuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyaēna veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ⁴ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena|||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā|| yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassi^o ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāga-
tena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya
abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā
tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī
upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pa-
riyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena
na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na saṃvibhajati ³ na puññāni
karoti||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni
karoti||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādham-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dham-
mādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ saṃvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca ³ bhoge gadhito ⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo ⁵ anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gathito always

⁵ B¹⁻² opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sam̐vibhajati puñṇāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati ||

III

(I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² piṇeti na sam̐vibhajati na
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi
gārayho||| Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho||| Na sam̐vibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na sam̐vibhajati na puñṇāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na sam̐vibhajati na puñṇāni³
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso|||

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ ² B¹ inserts na ³ S¹⁻³ puñṇā

⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi
ṭhānehi pāsamaṃso) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||
 ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi
 ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena garayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō||
 Samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsamsō||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||
 ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō tīhi
 ṭhānehi garayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ pīṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō||
 imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti pīṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dvihi ṭhānehi
 gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³² B¹ inserts na

pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

¹ B¹ inserts na² B¹ pineti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadasāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(x)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||

¹ S¹.³ yovāyam (or yocāyam)

² Missing in S¹.³

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī¹ nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||| So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶ dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadīna° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajivino ; B¹ lukhajivino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajivī ; (S³ -vi) always ⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalam hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttariñca ; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na^r sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

^r Missing in B^r

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena garayho²||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā patha-mena ṭhanena pāsamsō|| uttariṅ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāpamsō|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipas-sikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya⁴ ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ kusalam (S¹ kusala-) dhammam ca

² This phrase (attānam^o gārayho) is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ ovyāpādāya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ neva atta^o

⁵ B¹⁻² opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pabīne nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti|||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Uttaram² nāma Koliyānaṃ nigame³|||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti|||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti|||

¹ B¹ omits pi

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

³ B¹ nigamo

⁴ B² ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇā-
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti
so evaṃ vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotīti||| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākarey-
yāsi|||

I

(1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi²
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe³ ti|||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti|||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti|||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetuṃ yāni
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātuṃ⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶ ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ⁷
lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vū te dussilā⁸ vū ti|||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti|||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya||| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme||
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya|||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti|||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi ² B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātuṃ; B² cayātuṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ etadatthāya ⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B¹⁻² insert nigame ⁸ S¹⁻³ silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti||| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya⁴ ca² vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṇvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁶ ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisuṇā^o⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ pharūsā^o

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

17 Abhiṃjhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṃjhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiṃjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittḥino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti|||

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī² sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam⁵ ekam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| tam

¹ B¹⁻² insert hi

² S¹⁻³ mālakuṇḍalī (S³ -kulī)

³ S¹⁻³ sunahāto

⁴ S¹⁻³ itthikamesu hi

⁵ B¹⁻² insert enam

⁶ S¹⁻³ mālakuṇḍalī

enam ¹ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli² kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi³ rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam⁶ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatīti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaverī¹¹ itthim vā purisam vā jīvitā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti¹²||

23 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati¹³ cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisamvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tuccham¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ māla°; S³ mālā° ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³ ⁷ S¹ daḥhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā ⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ ovariya

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti

¹³ B¹⁻² suyyissati always ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādīṭṭhikā vā te sam-mādiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādīṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādīṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi ¹ idhekacco māli ² kuṇḍali||
pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam evam
āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho ³ puriso rañño paccatthikassa
pasayha ⁴ ratanam ⁵ ahāsi ⁶ || tassa rājā attamano abhihā-
ram ⁷ adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi
rājāmaññe paricāretīti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana ⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā||
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam
evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti ⁹ |||
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyi ¹⁰ || tena naṃ
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ¹¹ karontīti ¹² |||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭ-
ṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca suyissati cāti ¹³ |||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla° always

³ B¹ ambho ayaṃ always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnam

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ °karaṇaṃ

¹² B¹⁻² karentīti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno|| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatīti|| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitthīsu ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ⁴ karontīti||

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evandiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o kārāṇaṃ

(VII)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam² evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam² evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi³ || tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|||

(VIII)

34 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti⁶||| Tam enam⁷ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kamakaraṇāni⁸ karontīti⁹ |||

35 Tam kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Dīṭṭham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti|||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdīṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dīṭṭheva

¹ S¹⁻³ ekacco

² S¹⁻³ tamena

³ B¹ hāseti

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ nikkhamitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ S¹⁻³ evarūpākammakaraṇā

⁹ B² karentīti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-
tha¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ
yathāsattim² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhanṭikā³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānam kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S¹⁻³ atthi

² B¹⁻² satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ upagañchimsu

⁵ S¹⁻³ paro loko

⁶ B¹ samaggatā

yitṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipākoṃ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃ atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavendentīṃṃṃ

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³ kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāpaṃṃṃ Khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyyaṃ natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamoṃṃṃ Dakkhiṇaṃ⁹ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpussa āgamoṃṃṃ Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya¹⁰ tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puññaṃssa āgamoṃṃṃ dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃssa āgamo tiṃṃṃ

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato¹² kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

¹ B¹⁻² samaggatā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ socāpayato

⁴ So B²; so S¹⁻³ (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato

⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B¹⁻² insert yo

⁸ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā

¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yājapento; S³ yājento ¹² S¹⁻³ karato

¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena¹ imissā pathaviyā² pāṇe ekam³
maṃsakhalam ekam³ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṅ ce pi
Gaṅgāya⁴ tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṅ ce pi Gaṅgāya⁴ tīraṃ
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puññaṃ|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu⁵ vicikic-
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppunnā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-
gavā⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-
dhammam pajaheyanti|||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim⁸ paṭilabheyysī evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-
mam pajaheyysī|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|||

(I)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇaṃ ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ¹ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya²
 paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam³ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-
 jhālū⁵ hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||
 micchādittḥim pahāya sammādittḥiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁶ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ⁷|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁸
 pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ⁹
 satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdittḥī Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham
 natthi hutam natthi sukataḍukkaṭānam phalam vipāko||
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇnakatāya¹⁰ mayham yo
 ham¹¹ na kiñci vyābādhemi¹² tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho¹³|| yañcambhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹⁴ su-
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

1 S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā

2 S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā vācā

3 S¹⁻³ pharusā

4 S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā

5 S¹⁻³ abhijjhā

6 S³ patisso ; S¹ sappatisso

7 B¹⁻² catuttham always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ

8 B¹⁻² avyāpajjhena always

9 S¹⁻³ yoyam always

10 S¹⁻³ okatāyaṃ

11 B¹⁻² yvāham always ; S¹⁻³ so ham, or yo ham

12 B¹⁻² vyābādhemi always

13 B¹⁻² oḡāho always

14 B¹⁻² vediyati always

samādhi|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||| So iti patisaṅcika-
khati||| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃ ditthi Atthi din-
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca
lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-
dentīti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno¹ saccam² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemi
tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho||| Yaṅ
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yaṅ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi|| tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo pas-
sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati||| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa² Missing in Sr.³³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato ¹ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
 ce pi ² cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya ³ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-
 ñassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñnam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya ⁴ mayham
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho ⁵|| Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmi||
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||
 evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā
 tatiyam tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

¹ S^{1.3} socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and
 kilamato

² S³ omits ce ; S¹ omits cepi

³ S^{1.3} Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ okatvāya

⁵ S³ ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kilamāpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghāṭento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñnam atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñnam ⁵ atthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

V

(I)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñnam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati¹ || muditā-sahagatena² cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati³ || sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam natthiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukataḍukkatānaṃ kammanam phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhāyaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ⁴ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjam⁵ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayaṃ kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajahēyyāsi ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhā - sahatatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā^o³ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—⁴ S¹⁻³ omit yañ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāmojjam always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati||
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi
 evaṃditṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham atthi hutam
 atthi sukataḍukkhatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo
 ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmani dhamma-
 samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evam tvam imaṃ kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcik-
 khati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi Karato kāra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pācayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
 viyā pāṇe ekam̐ maṃsakhalam̐ ekam̐ maṃsapuñjam̐
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam̐ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram̐ gaccheyya
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento
 natthi tato nidānam̐ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram̐ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam̐ puñṇam̐ natthi puñ-
 ṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena sam̐yamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñṇam̐ natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bho
 satthuno saccam̐ vacanam̐ apaṇṇakatāya mayham̐ yvāham̐
 na kiñci vyābādhem̐i tasm̐ vā thāvaram̐ vā ubhayam̐ ettha
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcam̐hi kāyena sam̐vuto vācāya sam̐vuto
 manasā sam̐vuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param̐ maraṇā
 sugatim̐ saggam̐ lokam̐ upajjissām̐ti¹ tassa pāmujjam̐
 jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham̐ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhiyati||| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra
 ce tvam̐ cittasamādhim̐ paṭilabheyyāsi|| evam̐ tvam̐ imaṃ
 kaṅkhādhammam̐ pajaheyyāsi|||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam̐ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disam̐ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyam̐ tathā tatiyam̐ tathā catutthim̐|| iti uddham̐ adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam̐ upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||| So iti paṭisaū-
 cikkhati||| Yvāyam̐ satthā evam̐vādī evam̐ditthi Karato
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
 pāṇam̐ atimāpayato adinnam̐ ādiyato sandhim̐ chindato

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe
 ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṅ ce pi² Gaṅgāya tīraṃ
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato
 nidānam³ puññaṃ atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa
 āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham|| yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho|| yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto||
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam
 lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa
 pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo
 sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatanti||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānam||

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B¹

² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S¹⁻³ intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājīvo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam ⁴
 Bhadra ⁵ Rāsiya ⁶ Pātaliti ⁷||

BOOK IX—ASAÑKHATA SAM̐UTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asañkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ|| taṃ sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi ⁸ maggo|| Kāyagatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam̐ hetesinā anukampena anukampam̐ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha ⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisarīno ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam̐ anusāsanīti||

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo ; S¹ caṇḍāputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matakō ca ; B² matokō ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi|| cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ hatṭhaba

⁶ B² rāsīnam ; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ maṇāmoti ; B² maṇāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyattha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asañkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo|| la||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 ¹ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savitakko saviṇṇāro samādhi avitakkaviṇṇāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ²||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Suññato samādhi avimitto samādhi appanīhito samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro sammappadhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo|| la ³||

7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 ⁴ Cattāro iddhipādā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) Indriya

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcindriyāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

9 (9) Bala

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcabalāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la||

10 (10) Bojjhaṅgā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹||

11 (11) Maggena

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanī||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo²||

Tassuddānaṃ³||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko⁴||

Suññato⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā||

Sammappadhānā⁶ Iddhipādā||

Indriya⁷-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo paṭhamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatra^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā ⁶ oḍhānañca ⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānaṃ pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānaṃ vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asañkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asañkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhaḡāmiṅ ca maggam|| tam suṇātha|||

2 Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Samatho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyam sāvakanam hite sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā|||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suṅṅāgarāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha||| Ayam vo ambākam anusāsanīti|||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asañkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṅ ca maggam|| tam suṇātha|||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Vipassanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam|| pe|| Ayam vo ¹ ambākam anusāsanīti ²|||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko vicāramatto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko avicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Suññāto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Animitto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Apaṇihito samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati la¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S^{1.3} have ātāpī^o odomanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti|| pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhāra-
samannāgatam iddhipādā bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la|| (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādā bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādā bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo|| la||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādā bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Complete in B¹⁻³

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pa|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ [||la||] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (3) pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (6) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti || la || (2) sammāvācam bhāveti || la || (3) sammākammantam bhāveti || la || (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti || la || (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti || la || (6) sammāsatim bhāveti || la || (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṅca maggam || tam suṇātha ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || la ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīnāminam || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suṇṇāgarāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha || ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanī ||

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antaṅca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṅca maggam tam suṇātha ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave antam || pe || yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam ||

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹⁻³ insert here asaṅkhatamaṅca^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsanī

³ B¹⁻² anatham ; in the uddāna B¹ has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam¹ || ||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

17 (6) *Nipuṇam*

I—XLV

1 Nipuṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipuṇagamiñca maggam || ||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² sududdasagamiñca maggam || ||

19 (8) *Ajajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajjaram³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragamiñca⁵ maggam || ||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹⁻² add always tam suṇātha || katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.) || la (or pa) || ||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajjaram^o; S³ ajjagamiñca

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca maggam|||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggam|||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñca maggam|||

23 (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggam|||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca maggam|||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca^o|||

26 (15) *Panītam*

I—XLV

1 Panītañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca^o|||

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca^o|||

¹ B¹ apalokinaṃ ca ; S¹⁻³ appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamiṃ ca maggaṃ||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggaṃ||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutaḡamiṇca°||

32 (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiṇca°||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggaṃ||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggaṃ||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Mattiñca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam|| tam suñātha|||

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Leṇañca vo bhikkhāve desissāmi leṇagāmiñca maggam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇam*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ mottiñca

² S¹⁻³ add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanīti

44 (33) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-
ca maggaṃ|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mabbakkhayo|| idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave parāyaṇam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|| Kāya-
gatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇam desito
parāyanagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā
anukampena anumāpam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāy-
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippattisārino
ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsānīti||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

Tatruddānam||¹

Asaṅkhatam Antam² Anāsavam³

Saccañca Pāram Nipuṇam Sududdasam||

Ajjārantam⁴ Dhuvam Apalokitam||⁵

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam||

Amatam Paṇitāñca Sivañca⁶ Khemam||

Taṇhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam||

Anītikam Anītikadhammaṃ⁷ Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena
desitam||

Avyāpajjo Virāgo||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dīpaṃ⁸ Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti¹⁻³||⁹

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam||¹⁰

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² B¹ Anataṃ ; B² amataṃ

³ S¹⁻³ anāsavo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajjārantam

⁵ B¹ apalokinaṃ ; B² palokitaṃ ; S¹ apalokinnaṃ ; S³
apalokinaṃ ⁶ S³ sivañca ⁷ S¹⁻³ odhammo ⁸ S¹⁻³ Dipo

⁹ S¹⁻³ parāyanañcāti

¹⁰ B¹⁻² omit samattam

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātherī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torāṇavattthusmim⁷ āhiṇḍanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsam upagatam||| Divāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthiyaṃ

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamahaṃ ; B² jānāmatamahaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpaseyyanti ; further on all the MSS payirūpāse^o

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torāṇavattthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa ; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasā

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ñe) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī¹
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||² taṃ devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalō yena Khemā bhikkhunī
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalō
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti
puṭṭhā samānā Avyākataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam
pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na
ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyā-
kataṃ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samā-
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

¹ S¹⁻³ okathā

² B¹ obhāṇāti ; S³ obhaṇi

³ S¹⁻³ ayyo ⁴ B¹ panayye ; B² panāyye ⁵ B¹⁻² etaṃ

⁶ B² panāyye ; S¹⁻³ pane(S³ ṇe)yye

⁷ S³ panaṇeyyaṃ

⁸ Missing in S¹-

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena¹ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| ya-thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukaṃ gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahas-sānīti² vā ti|||³

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṃ manitum⁵ Ettakāni⁶ udakāḷhakāni iti va⁷ Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni ti⁸ vā ti|||⁹

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakataṃ||| Rūpasaukhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹² seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi¹³ na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

1 S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

2 S¹⁻³ ettikā° vālikā° always

3 S¹⁻³ omit ti

4 Missing in S¹⁻³

5 So S¹; S³ minitum; B¹⁻² gaṇetum

6 S¹ ettikāni always

7 S¹⁻³ udakāḷhānivā

8 S¹⁻³ udakāḷhasa° ānīti alwāys

9 S¹⁻³ omit ti

10 mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

11 S¹⁻³ oḡāḷhohoti

12 So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

13 S¹ hi; S³ hī

peyya|| sã vedanã tathãgatassa pahinã uechinnamulã tãlavatthukatã anabhãvakatã ãyatim anuppãdadhammã|| Ve-
danãsañkhãya¹ vimutto kho mahãrãja tathãgato gambhãro
appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahãsamuddo|| Hoti
tathãgato param marañãti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathãgato
param marañãti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti^o Neva hoti
na na hoti tathãgato param marañã ti na upeti||

17 Yãya saññãya tatthãgatañ pe

18 Yehi sañkhãrehi tathãgatam paññãpayamãno pañ-
ñãpeyya|| te sañkhãrã tathãgatassa pahinã uechinnamulã
tãlavatthukatã anabhãvakatã ãyatim anuppãdahammã||
Sañkhãrasañkhãya vimutto kho mahãrãja tathãgato gam-
bhãro appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahãsamuddo
Hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti
tathãgato param marañã ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti
tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññãñena tathãgatam paññãpayamãno paññã-
peyya|| tam viññãñam tathãgatassa pahinã uechinnamulã
tãlavatthukatam anabhãvakatam ãyatim anuppãda-
dhammañ|| viññãñasankhãya vimutto kho mahãrãja tathã-
gato gambhãro appameyyo duppariyogãho seyyathãpi mahã-
samuddo|| Hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti||
Na hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca
na ca hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathãgato param marañã ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rãjã Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemãya bhikkhuniyã
bhãsitam abhinanditvã anumoditvã utthãyãsanã Khemam
bhikkhuniñ abhivãdetvã padakkhiñam katvã pakkãmi||

21 Atha kho rãjã Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena
yena Bhagavã tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvã Bhagavan-
tam abhivãdetvã ekam antañ nisidi||

22 Ekam antañ nisinno kho rãjã Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca|| Kiñ nu kho bhante hoti tathã-
gato param marañã ti||

¹ S¹-3 vedanãyasañkhãya

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³ gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassāni⁷ iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² etam ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ B² ettakānivālikāniti (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S¹⁻³ sahasāniti

⁶ B¹⁻² gaṇetum

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

⁸ B¹⁻² insert hi

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe ||

32 Yāya saññāya ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi ||

34 Yena ¹ viññāṇena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchin-
namūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-
dadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja
tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi
mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na
upeti || pe ² || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti pi na upeti ti ||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma
satthuno ³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañja-
naṃ saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam
aggapadasmiṃ ||

36 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhu-
nim upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā
etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyya-
thāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante
yatra hi nāma satthu ⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho ⁶ vyañja-
nena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati ⁷ na virodhayis-
sati ⁸ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ || Handa dāni mayam
bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam ⁹ bahukaraṇiṇiṃ ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālaṃ maññasi ti ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S¹⁻³ te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B¹⁻² satthu ceva

⁴ So B²; S¹⁻³ vibhāyissati; S³ vihāyissati; missing in
B¹ ⁵ B¹⁻² satthuceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ attenattho

⁷ B¹ samissati

⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅgāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati

⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti|||

2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho¹ Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamissaṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādheṇa³ saddhim sammodissaṃ|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham⁴ etad avocaṃ||| Yo so avuso Anurādha⁵ tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu⁶ ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

Evam vutte te⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ|| So⁸ cāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthayāsanā pakkamissaṃ|||

¹ S¹ anuruddho ² S¹⁻³ titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

³ S¹ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddheṇa ⁴ S¹ anuruddham

⁵ Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other MSS.

⁶ S¹ catusu ; missing in S³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ S¹⁻³ yo

⁹ S¹ vāyaṃ

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthīyesu paribbājakesu¹ etad abosi² || Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyum³ || kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam⁴ || dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgaccheyyāti⁵ ||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁷ || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁸ ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ || Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakūṭikāyam viharāmi¹⁰ || Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃ tenupasaṅhamiṃsu¹¹ || upasaṅkamitvā mayā¹² saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu¹³ || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu¹⁴ || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te¹⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum¹⁶ || Yo so āvuso¹⁷ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu tṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti¹⁸ || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā¹⁹ pe²⁰ || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti²¹ || Evam vutto²² ham bhante te aññatitthīye²³ paribbājake etad avocaṃ || Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi tṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti²⁴ || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā²⁵ pe²⁶ || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti²⁷ || Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum²⁸ || Yo²⁹ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti³⁰ || Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uttṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu³¹ ||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹ gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

⁴ S¹⁻³ mama ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B¹⁻² vuttā

⁷ S¹⁻³ oṭitthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B¹ So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi || Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyuṃ kathaṃ vyākara-
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ || dhammassa cānudhammam
vyākareyyaṃ || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ||

Saññā || Saṅkhārā ||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccāṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham
asmi eso me attā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumam vā hīnaṃ va paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā
ti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-
bam || Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā || pe ||
Yā kāci saññā || Ye keci saṅkhārā || Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumam vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi

¹ B¹ °nuvādo

² B¹ gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam||

12 Evam passam Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmim² pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Kbiṇā jāti
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

¹ S³ Anuruddha ² B¹ viññāṇe ³ B¹⁻² vimuttamhiti

⁴ B¹ samanupassasīti always ⁵ rūpa

⁶ S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññaṃ ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante!!!

20 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti!!!

No hetam bhante!!!

21 Ettha ¹ te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate ² anupalabbhyamāne ³ kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| Yo ⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti!!! Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā!!!

No hetam bhante!!!

22 Sādhū sādhu ⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham ⁶ Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva ⁷ paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhanti!!!

3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paḡatan)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko ⁸ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Tsipātane Migadāye!!!

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito ⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi!!!

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca!!! Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti!!!

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti!!!

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti!!!

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ °labbhyaṃāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaraṇāya

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vāhūm ⁷ B¹ dukkhaññeva

⁸ S³ koṭṭhito ; S¹ koḍḍhito both always ⁹ S¹⁻³ vuṭṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kim nu kno āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam ¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso ² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca ³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

¹ B¹ avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

² B¹ pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti viññāṇagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti ki viññāṇagatam etam||

13 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena taṃ¹ avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye—pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-samudayaṃ⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa-samudayaṃ ajanato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhaya-minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito ; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpassasamudayaṃ

⁵ Missing as before in S¹⁻³ always

param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param marañā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tam¹
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāye||pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariḷāhassa avi-
gatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param marañā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankāresu||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariḷāhassa avigatataṇ-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B¹⁻² yenetam

² S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹ avita^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanḥassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam समयam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārānasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅk-kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁸ |||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-tassa⁹ rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vīta°

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B² pamudi-tassa always

tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pīssa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in S¹.³

² B¹ yenetam

³ B¹ adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānīrodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānīrodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

¹ B¹⁻² yenetam

² B¹⁻² yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa
na hoti|||

18 Ayam pi¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttariṃ kim icchasi||
taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddhaṃ⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti|||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno⁵ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ
kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca||| Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato⁷
loko ti|||

4 Kim pana⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti|||

6 Kim pana¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² yenetam

³ B² S¹⁻³ ośaṅkhāya^o

⁴ B¹ vattaṃ ; B² pa (?)

⁵ S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

⁷ B² antavā

⁸ B¹ panāvuso

⁹ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

¹⁰ B¹ inserts kho

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyākātaṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha ¹ Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇaṃ ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kiṃ nu kho ² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha ³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇaṃ ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B^{1.2} Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B^{1.2} veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parāṃ maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca¹ kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jīvaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na² evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

¹ Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pī ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na⁵ evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

31 Accharyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati⁸ na vihayissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmim||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ . ⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vā

⁷ B¹⁻² satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamtivā etam attham apucchimṃṃ samaṇo pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam ¹ attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamoṃṃṃ Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-sati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti ²ṃṃṃ

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodiṃṃ sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko tiṃṃṃ

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko tiṃṃṃ

4-11 ṃṃpeṃṃ

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā tiṃṃṃ

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā tiṃṃṃ

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribhājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vāṃṃ peṃṃ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vāṃṃṃṃ Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na ³ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hotiṃṃ Sassato loko ti piṃṃ peṃṃ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piṃṃṃṃ

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassantiṃṃ rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃṃṃ Vedanaṃ attato samanupassantiṃṃ peṃṃṃ Saññaṃṃṃ Saṅkhāreṃṃṃ Viññānaṃ attato samanupassantiṃṃ viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃṃṃ attani vā viññānaṃṃṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃṃṃ tasmā aññatitthiyānam

¹ B¹ tam

² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S¹⁻³ put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rupasmim vā ¹ attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmim
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsana yenā-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretva ekam antam
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| Ko pana bho ⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 Aññātitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ|| Tasmā aññātitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā! pe! Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā ¹ rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā ¹ attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam vā ¹ attānaṃ na attani vā ¹ viññānaṃ na viññānasmim vā ¹ attānaṃ|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu ² ca sāvakkassa ca atthena attho ³ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati ⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakkassa ca atthena attho ⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati ⁶ yad idam aggapadasmin ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ atthenattho ⁴ B¹ viḥāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S¹⁻³ atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṅgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasālā*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇaparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi ² sāvakam abbatitāṃ kālākatam upapattisu ³ vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti ⁴ || Yo ⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbatitāṃ kālākatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho ⁶ Nātaputto|| pe ⁷||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo ⁸ Belaṭṭhiputto ⁹|| pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano ¹⁰|| pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo ¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitāṃ kālākatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo ¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso ¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbatitāṃ

¹ S³ nāntā^o; B^{1.2} añña^o ² Missing in B^{1.2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1.3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S^{1.3} have uppanno instead of upapanno always ⁵ S^{1.3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1.3} nāta^o

⁸ B¹ sañcayo; B² sañjeyyo ⁹ B^{1.2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1.2} kaccāno ¹¹ S³ oḥkambali ¹² S^{1.3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1.3}

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti ¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbhatitam kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa ² sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi ³ sāvakaṃ abbhatitam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na ⁴ vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji ⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṅṅojanaṃ sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā Kathaṅhi ⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmābhiññeyyāti ⁷||

12 Alaṅhi te Vaccha kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ|| kaṅkhaniye ⁸ ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-upādānassa khvāham ⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi ¹⁰ no anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupādāno|| evaṃ eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti||

14 Yasmiṃ pana ¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiṃ kho ¹² Vaccha samaye acci ¹³ vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi ¹⁴ vāto hissa Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti||

¹ The first asu°opanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ taṅca; B² has || pa || instead of paramapuriso°
°vyākaroti ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S³ acchechi; S¹ acchecha ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi°; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhāniye ⁹ S¹⁻³ khoḥam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña° always ¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acchi ¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavañ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahañ tañhupādānaṃ³ vadāni|| tañhā hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmiñ samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhāgavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tañhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tañhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṃ pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhāgavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsīti||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abha-vissa||

6 Ahan cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹⁻² have anupapanno

³ B² takkhuṇṇāpādānaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ samaṅgissa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhavissa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| api nu me tam anulomam abhavissa nāṇassa ¹ upādāya ² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo sammohāya abhavissa Ahu vā me nuna pubbe attā|| so ³ etarahi natthīti|||

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasantam Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam ⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca ⁵ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti ⁶|||

¹ B² nāṇam

² B¹ uppādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attā||so ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam ¹||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||
 Kutuhālasālānando||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti ³||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttaṃ-samattam⁴||
 Tassuddānam||
 Salāyatana Vedanā||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti||

Dasabalaselappabhavā ⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu ⁶||
 Salāyatana-vaggo||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation
² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yaṃ Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only
⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only



INDICES.



INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

| | | | | |
|----------|-------|---|------------------------|---------|
| XXXV. | Saḷ. | = | Saḷāyatana-saṃyuttam | (I.) |
| XXXVI. | Ved. | = | Vedanā-saṃyuttam | (II.) |
| XXXVII. | Māt. | = | Mātugāma-saṃyuttam | (III.) |
| XXXVIII. | Jamb. | = | Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam | (IV.) |
| XXXIX. | Sāṃ. | = | Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam | (V.) |
| XL. | Mog. | = | Moggalāna-saṃyuttam | (VI.) |
| XLI. | Cit. | = | Citta-saṃyuttam | (VII.) |
| XLII. | Gām. | = | Gāmani-saṃyuttam | (VIII.) |
| XLIII. | As. | = | Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam | (IX.) |
| XLIV. | Avy. | = | Avyākata-saṃyuttam | (X.) |

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit. | Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-
XLI. 9 | thiyō], Avy. XLIV. 9

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana) Uggogahapati Hatthigāmakog Sal. XXXV. 125
- Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2 Uttaram nigāmog Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
- Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?) Udāyī āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Ambavana [desa], Sal. XXXV. 133 Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Sal. XXXV. 127
- Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10 Uddakog Rāmaputto, Sal. XXXV. 103
- Ayujjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Sal. XXXV. 199 Upavānog āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 70
- Avantī [nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3 Upasena āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 69
- Avantī [manussā], Sal. XXXV. 130, 132 Upālī gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 126
- Asibandhakaputto gāmani, niganthasāvakog, Gam. XLII. 6-9 Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmog, Gām. XLII. 11
- (Assārohog gāmani), Gām. XLII. 5 Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Ānandog āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10 Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9 Kaccānog (Pakuddhog-) titthiyog, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3 Kaccānog (Mahā-) āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 130, 132
- Isipātana [desa], Sal. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3 Kaccānog (Sabhiyog-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Ukkavalā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6 Kaccāyano = Kaccānog Kapilavatthug [nagaram], Sal. XXXV. 202
- Uggogahapati Vesālīkog, Sal. XXXV. 124 Kapilavatthuvāsīnog (or Kapilavatthavā), Sal. XXXV. 202
- Kalandakanivāpog (S. Veļuvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ.
XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL.
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagari, Saḷ. XXXV.
133
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ.
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)
pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā
(= Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV.
161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV.
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadī-) rājā, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadī, Saḷ. XXXV. 203;
Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV.
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḷ.
XXXV. 200-201; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām.
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato
(or Bhadragako) gāmani,
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,
(Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV.
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ.
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ.
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṅjakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV.
113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) maṇussā,
Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.
XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII.
8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy.
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.
XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII.
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII.
11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvattḥi)
- Ñātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113 ; Av. XLIV. 11
- Taḷaputto naṭagāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvatisā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavattḥu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 134
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titḥiyo, Cit. XLI. 8 ; Gām. XLII. 8, 9 ; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā' [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126 ; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titḥiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadī - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126 ; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhanam Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titḥiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagarī], Saḷ. XXXV. 191 ; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatḥḥi-putto (Sañjayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3 ; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

- Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
- Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
- Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
- Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggalāno (S. these names)
- Mahāvana. Saḷ. XXXV. 124 ; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8 ; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
- Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
- Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
- Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1
- Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202 ; Mog. XL. 1-11 ; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
- Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhājivo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gijjhakūṭa
- Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
- Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicca brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
- Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Vajji [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125 ; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
- Vatthu-devatā }
Vana-devatā } Cit. XLII. 9
Vanaspati - devatā }
- Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
- Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

- Vesāli nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veḷuvana kalandanivāpo desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11
- Sañjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and Surañjitā -Surājitā (= Parā-jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām. XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Sāvattṭhi nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27, 30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?), 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112, 114-117, 120-123, 135-144 (?), 145-147, 160-186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194, 202-206; Ved. XXXVI. 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL. 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ. XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Surañjitā (S. Sarañjitā)
- Sumsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisu, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII.
15
- Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
- Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
- Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
- Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
- Aechariya, As. XXXIX. 30
(19)
- Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
- Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
- Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV.
139-141
- Atṭhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17,
18
- [Atṭhaṅgikamaggo], As.
XLIII. 12-44 ; xxxviii.-
xlv.
- Atṭhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
- Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9
- Atīta, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
- Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
- Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ.
XXXV. 152
- Anatam (or Antam), As.
XLIII. 13 (2)
- Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19
- Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9,
12, 45
- Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
- Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14
(3)
- Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7,
10, 43 ; Ved. XXXVI. 9
- Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV.
178-183
- Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22
(11)
- Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
- Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
- Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
- Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII.
33 (22)
- Anupanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 16
- Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
- Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
- Antam (or Anatam ?), As.
XLIII. 13 (2)
- Antevasī, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
- Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV.
29
- Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21
(10)
- Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
- Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31
(20)
- Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ.
XXXV. 50
- Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
- Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII.
27
- Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19,
20

Amaccharī, Māt. XXXVII.
18

Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)

Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 2

Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202

Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79,
80; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 9

Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2

Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35
(24)

Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12
(1)

Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5

Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16

Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 5

Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13

Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13;
Mog. XL. 5

Ākiṅcañña, Mog. XL. 7

Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14

Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194

Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10

Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika,
Avy. XLIV. 6

Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3

Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 8

Āsivīsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197

Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7

[Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)

Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153;
As. XLIII. 8

[Indriyāni (panca-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)

Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3

Issukī, Māt. XXXVII. 7

Udāyi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193

Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103

Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51

Upanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 6

Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70

Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69

Upasatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52

Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113

Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110,
123; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 12

Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105

Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4

Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22

Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28

Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91

Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 11

Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154

Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145

Kāmabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192;
Cit. XLI. 5, 6

Kāya, As XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;
 Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
 XXXIX. 4
 Kiṃsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
 Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12
 Koṭṭhika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-
 163, 191
 Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
 XLIV. 3-6
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39
 Khīrarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
 Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1

 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75
 Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.
 10
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129

 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Sati-
 paṭṭhānā, Sammappadhānā
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167-172
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206
 Chaphassāyatanikā, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71-73
 Chasamādhi

 Jarū, Saḷ. XXXV. 34
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33

 Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.
 159, 160

 Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
 Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.
 29 (18)
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 10
 Tāṇam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
 Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4

 Daṭṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
 Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.
 200-201
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 16
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,
 8, 11, 44, 106 ; Jamb.
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX.
 14
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.
 203
 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.
 134
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
 Dvayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93
 Dhammavādī, Jamb. XXXVIII.
 Sām. XXXIX. 3
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)

 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
 Natumbhaka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.
 102
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.
 155-158
 Nālanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Nāsenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigaṇṭho, Cit. XLI. 8
 Nipunaṃ, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 34 (23)
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18

 Pagatam or Sārīputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Pacchābhūmako or Matako,
 Gām. XLII. 6
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19

 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.
 14
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
 Pañcasīla, Māt. XXXVII. 24
 Paṭisallāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
 Paṇītam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)
 Pamādavihārī, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
 Paramassāso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
 Pariññā, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
 Pariyādinnam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

 Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
 Pātali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
 Pubbeñāṇam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
 Pemam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
 Phassāyatanikā (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73

 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.
 XLIII. 8
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21
 Bālīsiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10
 Bhaganda-Hatṭhaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
- Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhikkku, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25
- Magga, As. XLIII. 11
[Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
xlv.)
- Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
- Mañculam, Gām. XLII. 10
- Matako or Pacchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6
- Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII
13
- Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2
- Marāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36
- Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4
- Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115
- Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64
- Micchādītṭhi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164
- Mutṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13
- Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)
- Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7
- Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-
184
- Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104
- Yodhājīvo, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
- Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
- Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
- Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
- Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
- Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117
- Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8
- Vajjī, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Vaddhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34
- Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40
- Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.
- Viññāṇam, Mog. XL. 6
- Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3
- Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44
(ii.)
- Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)
- Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22
- Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33
- Viṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205
- Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 7
- Verahaccānī, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Vesālī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35
- Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;
Mog. XL. 10
- Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 [Satipatṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱⁱ.
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99 ;
 Ved. XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 2 ; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 [Sambojjhangā (Satta-)], As,
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattaro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Saṃyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122 ; Cit. XLI. 1
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudayam, Pemam,
 Ārāma, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2 ; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{iv}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱ.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

| | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha- dra, Gām. XLII. 11 | Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5 |
| Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ. XXXV. 195, 196 | Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130 |
| Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4 | Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31 |
| | Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139- 144 |

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhābhibhūtā, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tatheviasmim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammaṃ ñatvā, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

- Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — — ——— dhammesu ,, ,, (12)
 — — ——— phassesu ,, ,, (11)
 — — ——— rasesu ,, ,, (10)
 — — ——— rūpesu ,, ,, (7)
 — — ——— saddesu ,, ,, (8)
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo e tā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhvāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rūpaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

- Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maccujaho, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddaṅca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya sīlenaca, XXXVII. 34
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukham vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukham vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)

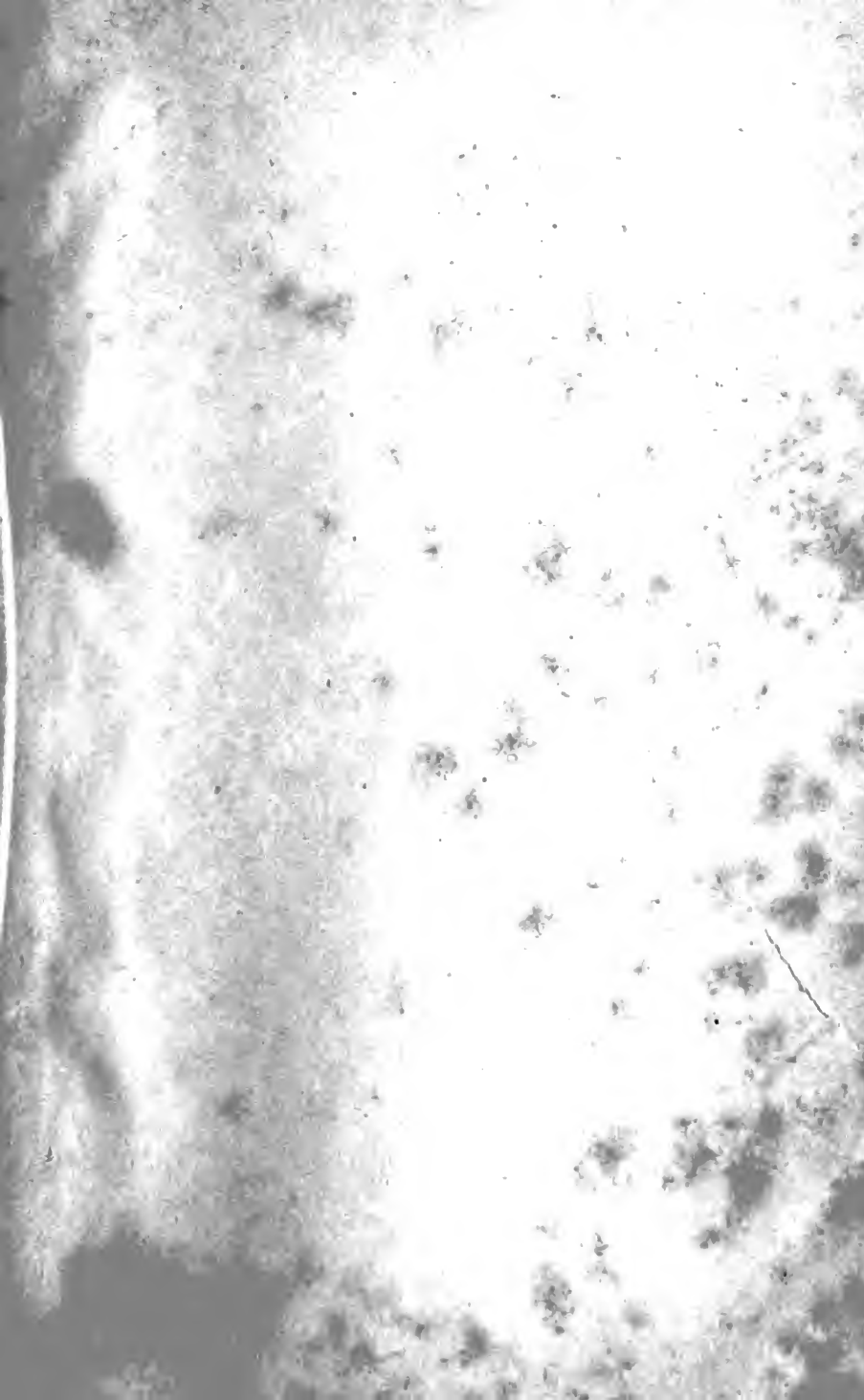


The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.







PK
4591
325
1884
v.4

Samyutta-nikāya
The Samyutta-nikāya of the
Sutta-piṭaka



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

